This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

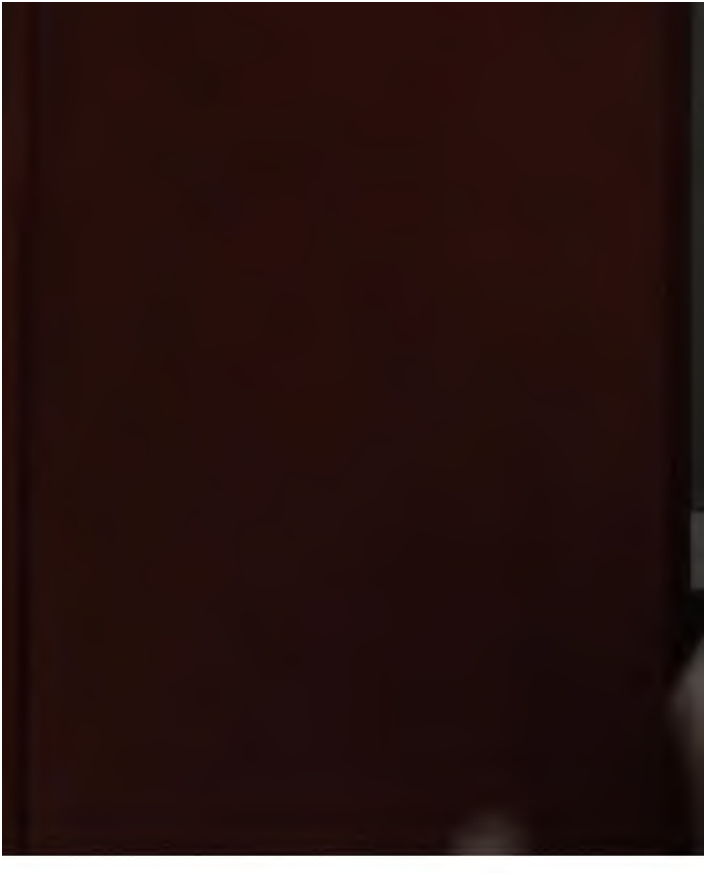
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

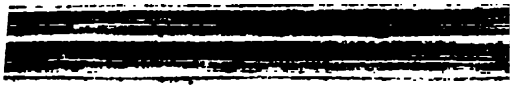
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`





NIVERSAL HISTORY,

ANCIENT AND MODERN;

FROM

THE EARLIEST RECORDS OF TIME,

TO THE

ENERAL PEACE OF 1801.

IN TWENTY-FIVE VOLUMES.

Factorum est copia nobis.

. . . . . .

Res gestæ regumque, ducumque, et tristia bella.

BY WILLIAM MAVOR, LL.D.

OF HURLEY, IN BERKSHIRE, AND CHAPLAIN TO THE EARL OF DUMFRIES.

VOL. II.

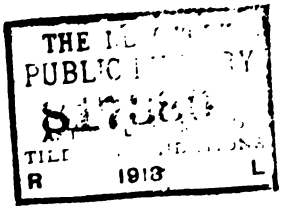
LONDON:

TED FOR RICHARD PHILLIPS, 71, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD;

AND SOLD BY ALL BOOKSELLERS.

1802.

By T. Gillet, Salisbury-Square.


THE
PUBLIC
TILL
R 1913 L

TO THE RIGHT REVEREND

JOHN, LORD BISHOP OF SALISBURY,

THIS VOLUME

OF

ANCIENT UNIVERSAL HISTORY,

IS,

WITH THE UTMOST RESPECT,

INSCRIBED

BY

HIS LORDSHIP'S

MOST OBLIGED,

AND VERY FAITHFUL HUMBLE SERVANT,

THE EDITOR.

CONTENTS

OF VOL. II.

P

HISTORY of Canaan - - -

History of the Philistines - - -

History of the Jews from Abraham to the Babylonish Captivity - - -

History of the Jews from the Babylonish Captivity to the Destruction of Jerusalem by Vespasian 1

History of the Assyrian Empire - - *3

History of the Babylonian Empire - - 3

N. B. The two next volumes will contain the Hist of Greece from the earliest periods till its subjugation i a Roman Province.

THE

HISTORY

OF

THE CANAANITES, PHILISTINES, AND JEWS:

ALSO, OF THE

ASSYRIAN AND BABYLONIAN *EMPIRES.*

By WILLIAM MAVOR, LL. D.
VICAR OF HURLEY IN BERKSHIRE, CHAPLAIN TO THE EARL OF DUMFRIES,
AUTHOR OF THE BRITISH NEPOS, &c. &c.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR RICHARD PHILLIPS, 71, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD;
AND SOLD BY ALL BOOKSELLERS.

1802.

Price 3s. 9d. in Boards, or 4s. half bound.

UNIVERSAL HISTORY.

THE HISTORY OF THE CANAANITES AND PHILISTINES.

SECT. I.

The History of Canaan.

UNDER the general denomination of Canaanites are included the seven nations, distinguished in scripture by the names of Hittites, Jebusites, Amorites, Girgasites, Hivites, Perizzites, and Canaanites, properly so called. They appear to have laboured in a particular manner under the evil influence of the curse denounced against their progenitor, Canaan; being doomed in the end to subjection, expulsion, or extirpation: and were, in all probability, subdivided into many little kingdoms; since we read of thirty-one Canaanitish kings, who were subdued by the victorious arms of Joshua.

With respect to customs, manners, arts, sciences, and language, these nations may be supposed to have differed widely from each other, according to the different courses of life, which naturally resulted from their respective situations. Those who resided on the seacoasts were mer-

chants, in which capacity they will be consi
when spoken of as Phœnicians, for by that
they were afterward known to the Greeks.
others, who had an inland situation, were
employed in rural avocations, and partly i
exercise of arms. Those who resided in
walled cities and fixed abodes, cultivated the
and those who wandered about, grazed catt
carried arms; so that it is easy to discern a
them the several distinct classes of merc
artificers, soldiers, shepherds, and husband
It is also sufficiently obvious, that they were
appointed for war; that their towns were wel
tified, and themselves well supplied with mi
weapons; that they were enterprising, obsti
and almost invincible; and by no means d
ent in craft or policy.

Their religion seems to have been undefil
the days of Abraham, who acknowledged
chisedek as a priest of the most high God:
after this period they degenerated apace; a
the days of Moses were become incorrigible
aters; for he strictly enjoined the Israelites
to intermarry with them, but to "destroy
altars, overthrow their images, cut down
groves, and smite them without mercy." T
are said to have compelled their children to
through fire to the idol Moloch; to have
taminated their altars with human sacrifices;
to have abandoned themselves entirely to
gratification of their impure desires. Of
government nothing more can be said, than
they were comprehended in a great numbe
states under subjection to chiefs or kings;
that all their business was transacted in pop
assemblies.

eginning of their history is extremely
d much encumbered with the hypotheses
arned, who have contemplated their anti-
They are supposed, upon the increase
families, to have possessed themselves of
ian side of Egypt; and there to have
i kingdom coeval with that of Mizraim.
incongruity, which subsisted between
toms and those of the Egyptians, occa-
me fierce contentions, which terminated
otal expulsion.

first *authentic* account of this B. C.
pplies to the inhabitants of the 1912.
Siddim, who were invaded by
omer, king of Elam, and reduced to pay
al tribute. Thirteen years after their
on they revolted, and determined to
heir rights with the conqueror; but
ort proved unsuccessful, and they were
with the most exemplary rigour. At
Lot was taken captive, and rescued by
ian Abraham.

rther mention is made of their B. C.
during the space of fifteen years; 1897.
ength a terrific judgment was
on the inhabitants of Siddim, in con-
of their gross impiety and uncleanness.
s of this fertile and pleasant vale, Sodom,
a, Admah, and Zeboim, were at once
by fire and brimstone; and the whole
country in their vicinage was consumed,
me the Dead sea, or lake Asphaltites.
this destruction of one branch of the
es, with their whole territory, except
of Bela, the Hittites treated with Abra-
ecting the cave of Machpelah, and their

behaviour towards that patriarch meri warmest approbation.

B. C. 1734. Nothing material occurs after thi action, for the space of one hundr twenty-eight years, when Hamor, l Shechem, sold a piece of ground to Jacol Dinah, the daughter of that patriarch, en Shechem, the son of Hamor, with the m dent and ungovernable passion; in conse of which, he violated her chastity, and b that dreadful massacre upon his unfortuna jects, which is circumstantially detailed thirty-fourth chapter of the book of Gene

When Moses first advanced towards tl ders of the promised land, the Canaan the south-eastern parts of the country with the Amalekites, to impede the prog Israel; but they were eventually unsuc though permitted to repulse such of the people as attempted to enter their territory the express decree of God. Arad was k the south-eastern part of Canaan, when Mc a *second* time advanced to the frontiers. H out against the invaders, and took many o prisoners; but he was afterward com vanquished, and his country utterly destro

Sihon, the Amorite, residing in the country of the Moabites and Ammonites, requested to grant a free passage throu country to the Israelites, marched out to them: but he sustained an overthrow at which was attended with the loss of all h sessions.

B. C. 1452. Og, king of Bashan, is reckoned the sovereigns of the Amorites: of the race of giants, and had a

ead nine cubits in length: his kingdom de-
its name from the lofty hill of Bashan, and
ined no less than sixty walled towns, be-
villages. Og is said to have espoused the
of Sihon, in opposing the progress of Moses
is people; but he was slain in the contest,
is whole kingdom was transferred to the
en of Israel.

e news of what Moses had done to these
derate kings on the other side Jordan as-
ed the Canaanites of every denomination;
hen they also heard, that the waters of the
had been divided to facilitate the passage of
onquerors, their surprise was converted into
and consternation. Jericho was the first
that felt the fury of the impending storm.
s dismantled by the shouts of the Israelites,
ound of rams horns, and the carrying the
f the covenant round the walls. Not a
inhabitant was spared but the family of
b, who had concealed the spies sent by Joshua
he city: the buildings were all reduced to
, and a curse denounced against the man,
should attempt to raise others upon the same
lation.

e tidings of such rapid and important B. C.
ests alarmed the little state of Ai, 1451
e king is said to have gained some
g advantage in his first skirmish with
a. That general, however, formed a stra-
, by which the city of Ai was speedily
l to a heap of ruins; the inhabitants slain
to the number of twelve thousand
he king himself suspended from a tree,
ard buried in one of the gates, be
f stones.

order to avert the impending destruct
n now began to threaten all the neighb
ingdoms, the inhabitants of Gibeon, a
ne Hivites, sent ambassadors to Joshua, v
ving at his camp in Gilgal, with old tatt
ments, clouted shoes, and a quantity
uldy bread, assured the Israelites, that they
me from a far country to solicit an amic
iance; and acted their parts with such addi
at Joshua, inconsiderately, made a league
nem. At the expiration of three days the
ice was discovered, but the Israelites had alr
engaged to protect them as friends: they w
however, condemned to be hewers of wood,
drawers of water to the people they had so
tilely deceived.

Adonizedek, king of Jerusalem, resolvin
make an example of the Gibeonites, who h
tamely surrendered their liberties, called in
kings of Hebron, Jarmuth, Lachish, and E
to assist him in besieging the city of G
The inhabitants, in this distress, applied f
cour to Joshua, who immediately cam
obliged the royal confederates to retire w
utmost precipitation. As they were flee
had nearly reached Beth-Horon, there fell
ful storm of hail, which did more execut
the arms of the Israelites. Thus perse
the heavens above, and pressed by Josh
rear, they fled as chance directed then
general a dispersion great numbers of th
in all probability, have escaped: had r
stopped his career at Joshua's comman
Israelites might see to overtake and d
enemies. The five kings found a ten
lum in a cave near the city of Mak

discovered, they were soon dragged out; ed to various indignities; and put to death. iin, king of Azor, receiving intelligence of atastrophe, resolved to raise all the tribes e Canaanites to resist the common enemy, ctually assembled an army for that purpose, i is said to have been "like the sand on the ore for numbers." But these confede- being attacked by surprise while they were iped near the waters of Meron, were dri- rom their camp, and pursued with great ater.

twithstanding their numerous losses and rtunes, the Canaanites still retained their , and kept Joshua employed for the space . years, at the expiration of which great ers are supposed to have emigrated into fo- countries.

er they had been repeatedly defeated educed, the Anakim, a barbarous race inhabited the mountainous part of the ry, were invaded and cut off, and thus the tes acquired, by degrees, the possession of eatest part of Canaan. But still the Ca- es of several denominations were very ful, and, during the remainder of Joshua's were but little molested, as the conquerors ngaged in the important business of divid- eir new territories.

sequent to this division they were invaded on all sides by the children of

The tribes of Simeon and Judah ed against the Canaanites and Perrizzites, en thousand men in the field, and pursued gitives to the city of Bezek, the residence g Adonibezek, who was infamous for

sing

singular insolence and inhumanity; for b
own confession he caused seventy mon
whom he had taken captive, to be depri
their thumbs and great toes, and obliged th
receive their allowance of food, like dog
neath his table. His city was now taken
sault, and all the inhabitants put to death.
king himself escaped, but being overtaken
flight, his thumbs and great toes were cut
a just reward for his former cruelty.

Shortly after this expedition the Can
were invaded in several other parts. Thos
dwelt in the mountains were easily reduce
those who occupied the low country were a
make a long and vigorous resistance, bein
nished with chariots of iron. In the cou
this war Hebron fell into the hands of C
who drove thence the three sons of Anak.

Some vigorous attempts were also made b
other tribes against the cities that had fall
their lot, but the adverse party maintained
ground with such firmness and resolution,
after all their calamities, they were but litt
ferior to the Israelites, nor had one tribe of
been extirpated, except the Girgasites.

The Canaanites, the Hivites of mount
non, and the Sidonians, were left to prov
sacred people, by exercising them with te
tion to idolatry: and the other devoted na
living as it were in common with the Isra
soon persuaded them to intermarry with
and serve their gods.

In consequence of their artifices,
B. C. 1235. incurred the heavy displeasure of th
mighty, who employed a second Jal
the instrument of his wrath. This prin

duced the Jews to the most abject state of slav
and oppressed them with the utmost rigour
the space of twenty years. At the expiratio
that time they revolted, and proved so succes
in their attempt for the recovery of their liber
that they routed Jabin's army, and pursued Sis
(who had the command of nine hundred chari
of iron) to the gates of Harosheth of the Gen
tiles. That general, fearing to be made prisone
quitted his chariot, and directed his steps with a
possible speed to the tent of Heber the Kenite
where he was received by Jael, Heber's wife
with every token of respect and amity. Having
refreshed himself with a bowl of milk, and re-
quested his hostess to keep watch at the tent door
lest his enemies should discover him, he fell into
a deep sleep. Jael immediately seized the op-
portunity of driving a nail into his temples,
and thus deprived him of life. Barak, the
commander of Israel, came to the tent in quest
of the fugitive, and found that he had perished
by the hand of a woman; in consequence of
which Jabin's oppression was set aside, and the
Israelites obtained a respite for the term of forty
years.

After this battle the history of the Ca-
naanites is very obscure, and unsatisfac- B. C.
tory, till the reign of David, when that 1047.
monarch invaded the city of Jerusalem. The
Jebusites, who held the fortress of Zion, are said
to have posted their lame and blind to defend
it, saying, they were sufficient to keep off so
contemptible an enemy; but David soon convinc-
ed them of their error, and carried the place by
storm. About the same time they were invaded
in

in Gezer, by the king of Egypt, and reduc the utmost extremities.

Thus oppressed by Israel on the one hand assaulted by the powerful armies of Pharao the other, the remnant of the Amorites, Hit Hivites, Perizzites, and Jebusites, were, in days of Solomon, sunk to so wretched a situa that they were unable to answer the deman a tribute, and are therefore supposed to been employed in the most laborious and se works by the Jews, who reckoned them more ignoble birth than themselves. It is ever necessary to remark, that the Canaa properly so called, were not subject to the yol Solomon, but, remaining free in their posses on the seacoast, gradually rose to a great h of fame and prosperity under the appellatio Phœnicians.

SECT. II.

The History of the Philistines.

IT has been already observed, that this pe descended partly from the Casluhim, partly from the Caphtorim, the posterity of raim. Moses affirms, that they drove out Avim or Avites, even to Gaza, and took session of the country which was the chief, il the best, part of the Land of Promise.

Their most ancient form of government wa ministered by kings, all of whom were hono

... of Abimelech. In the days ... Moses this monarchy was changed into an aristocracy of five lords; but the supreme authority was again vested in the hands of a king, though it is uncertain by what means this change was effected. The second race of kings was distinguished by the appellation of Achish. During their best times, the royal residence was at Gath, whence it was removed, first to Askelon, and then to Gaza.

The Philistines appear to have been a warlike and industrious people, and in the days of Abraham were justly famed for the purity and simplicity of their manners; but they gradually degenerated into all the vices of other idolatrous nations, and became the most irreconcilable enemies of the Hebrews. They were greatly addicted to trade; retained a very fond veneration for their deities, and performed their religious ceremonies with much pomp and magnificence. Their language appears to have been easily understood by the Hebrews; and they had, doubtless, the arts and sciences in common with the most ingenious of their contemporaries. The invention of the bow and arrow is ascribed to this people ...

with a considerable number of sheep, oxen servants, giving him free permission at the time to settle in any part of his dominions.

Abimelech the second reigned also at and had almost the same transaction with and Rebecca, as his father had with Ab and Sarah. He seems to have been actua the very same principles as his righteous cessor, and certainly merited the epithet of and righteous prince. Isaac continued w molestation in the land till his increasing began to give umbrage to the Philistines gave him no small disturbance, by filling wells as fast as his servants dug them, and rious other ill offices. He was then compe remove from place to place, till at length melech renewed the covenant, that had sul between his father and Abraham.

Nothing further worthy of notice is re of these people, till after the decease of J when they were dispossessed of Gaza, As and Ekron, by the united tribes of Simeo Judah, which however they soon recovere whether by gift or conquest is uncertain.

B. C. 1305. About one hundred and twenty after the reduction of these cities Philistines oppressed the children rael, and retained them in subjection till delivery was effected by the valour of Sha who is said to have killed six hundred men an ox goad. A second time they oppresse Israelites, in conjunction with the Ammoni the days of Jephthah : and a third time th duced them, by the permission of God, an them in subjection for the space of forty y

In this interval, Samson was born to check the pride of the Philistines. He B. C. 1137. fell in love with a damsel who resided at Timnath, and, at the celebration of his marriage, proposed a riddle to thirty young Philistines, promising to give a suit of apparel to each man, if within seven days they should explain it. For three successive days they puzzled themselves with the solution of his enigma; but finding themselves totally at a loss, and knowing that Samson would demand thirty changes of apparel from them, if they could not resolve it, they threatened their countrywoman, Samson's bride, with the most dreadful effects of their fury, if she did not extricate them from their trouble. She accordingly wearied her husband by continual intreaties, till at length she prevailed on him to disclose the ambiguity, which she communicated to her guests. This transaction proved a misfortune to Askelon, as Samson went thither and slew thirty men, whose garments he carried home to fulfil his engagement.

This marriage was productive of many misfortunes to the Philistines; for Sam- B. C. 1136. son's father-in-law, apprehending that his daughter was not possessed of the Israelite's heart, gave her to another, and denied Samson, who had been absent a twelvemonth, all access to his wife; but at the same time offered him another daughter, whom he highly extolled for her youth and personal accomplishments. But this proposal did not pacify Samson, who, in revenge, sent three hundred foxes with fire-brands at their tails into the fields, so that the standing corn was consumed, together with all the other fruits of the earth. The Philistines, confounded at so unexpected a disaster, and understanding the cause of Samson's

anger, looked on his father-in-law as the incendiary, and therefore burnt him, tog with his daughter.

Many of them were afterward smitte Samson, whom they pursued to the rock E and received, bound, from the men of Ju The Philistines shouted aloud at sight of enemy, but their joy was soon converted mourning, for Samson, breaking his bonds, f the jaw-bone of an ass, and with that we killed a thousand of his adversaries.

At the expiration of twenty years the Ga thought they had this formidable enemy w their power, and fastened their gates, wit intention to put him to death in the morning. their precaution was frustrated by Samson, quitting his lodging at midnight, took the gates, with their posts and bars, and carried away to Hebron. He was however at length dued through the treachery of his mistress lilah, who consented to deliver him to the lor the Philistines for a considerable sum of mon

Samson, thus betrayed through his own and incontinence, was deprived of his s bound in fetters of brass, and compelled to g in the prison at Gaza: but, in consequenc his repentance and earnest prayer to God, he finally enabled to revenge himself in the ample manner, by overturning the temple of gon, and crushing three thousand persons ber the ruins.

Soon after this extraordinary event the P times obtained a signal victory over Israel, took the ark of God, after having slain the priests who attended it: but experiencing severe afflictions while they retained it in

posse

i, they sent it back again to the Israelites,
ar to have been thoroughly sensible of
that chastised them. They soon, how-
ot this manifestation of the divine anger;
twenty years after, they marched against
n people, who were assembled at Miz-
they were dispersed by so dreadful a
thunder and lightning, that the Israelites
hem with great slaughter as far as Beth-
emancipated themselves from their ty-
oke.

hilistines soon recovered this loss, B. C. 1096.
few years became more powerful
r; for being informed that one
ortresses had been surprised by Jonathan
f Saul, they assembled thirty thousand
of war, six thousand horse, and an in-
number of foot soldiers, to fight with
lites, who were at this time destitute of
rough the political precautions of their
l oppressors.

midst of their cruel depredations B. C. 1095.
eived a check from Jonathan,
pired by a divine impulse, and
nied by his armour-bearer, made a con-
slaughter of one of their out guards;
of which spreading to the whole body,
d so universal a tumult, that they fell
h other with great fury, and the earth is
said to have shaken beneath them. The
, perceiving this confusion, sallied out
hem under the command of Saul, and
them with unremitting slaughter from
ih to Ajalon.

thstanding this misfortune, visibly ef-
the hand of Heaven, they recovered

their former spirit in a few years, and re
once more to try the strength of the Israel
arms. They accordingly pitched their te
an eminence in front of the Jewish camp
sent a giant, one Goliath of Gath, to cha
any individual of their enemies to single co
He presented himself before the intimidated
for forty days successively, without receivi
answer to his proposals, or his menaces;
last he was attacked and slain by David, w
that time was a ruddy youth, and used no
weapons than a sling and a smooth stone
from a brook. The haughty Philistine no
fell, than David severed his head from his
and carried it off in triumph, while the
tines fled with the utmost precipitation, an
pursued with great slaughter to the gates o
own cities, Gath and Ekron.

Soon after this event they were overthr
battle by David, and some great change se
have been effected in their government, for
this time the Scripture speaks of a king
name was Achish, and who resided at
David, being compelled by the urgency
affairs to seek an asylum in Gath, was b
before this monarch; but he, supposing fr
behaviour that he was insane, would take n
ther notice of him than to command, th
should no more be brought into the presen

B. C. 1060. Achish, the son of Maoch, afte
received David and all his follower
his protection; allotted him Ziglag
particular dwelling; and proposed to entru
with an honourable command in the army
this design was overruled by the lords
Philistines.

Achish and the Philistines now marched against Saul, who was encamped on mount Gilboa, and after a sanguinary contest, obtained a complete victory. They drove the Israelites before them with great slaughter; put Jonathan, Abinadab, and Malchishua, to death; and pursued closely after Saul, but he fell by his own sword before they overtook him. This conquest put them in possession of a great part of the enemy's country.

On David's accession to the throne of his deceased rival, the Philistines did not offer to disturb him, but the irreconcilable enmity which subsisted between the nations soon produced other wars, all of which terminated in favour of the Israelites. The Philistines now were made tributary to David, and are supposed to have applied themselves to commerce and the arts of peace.

Many years after this period they were harassed by Nadab, king of Israel, who besieged them in the city of Gibbethon, which was again invested by Elah, king of Israel, some years afterward; but they resisted the efforts of both these princes with equal intrepidity and success. B. C. 953.

They are said to have courted the favour of Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, by a voluntary payment of their tribute, which had been for some time neglected: but in the reign of his son Jehoram they rose in open rebellion, broke into his kingdom, plundered the royal treasury, and exterminated all his family, except Athaliah and her son Ahaziah, who had the good fortune to escape their fury. This extraordinary success was probably owing to the assistance they received from the Arabians, who at the same period ma-

war upon the Israelites; but they were terward recompensed by Uzziah, king o who dismantled Ashdod, Gath, and Jab built several strong cities among them them in subjection.

B. C. 740. They are supposed to have r peaceable under the government ziah and Jotham; but in the reign they revolted, and warred against Jud such success, that they added a considera tion of country to their ancient territori acquisition was soon wrested from them zekiah, the son of Ahaz; and, to add misfortunes, they were at the same time by the Assyrians, who besieged their city and finally deprived them of their liberty this period they were tributary to the grea chies as they succeeded each other, till th destruction accomplished the animated pr of the prophet Zephaniah. "Gaza shal saken, and Askelon a desolation: they sh out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron rooted up. Wo unto the inhabitants of coasts, the nation of the Cherethites! t of the Lord is against you: O Canaan, of the Philistines, I will even destroy th there shall be no inhabitant; and the shall be dwellings and cottages for shephe folds for flocks."

CHAP. I.

THE HISTORY OF THE JEWS FROM THE BI OF ABRAHAM TO THE BABYLONISH CA VITY, INCLUDING THE GEOGRAPHY OF LESTINE.

THIS rich and tract of country was l called the L or Canaan, from Noa grand-son, by w it was peopled: but in la ages it has been inguished by other appell tations; such as Land of Promise, the Lan of God, the Holy Land*, Palestine †, Judea and the Land of Israel.

It was bounded on the west by the Mediterranean; on the ea t by the lake Asphaltites, the river Jordan, the Samachonite lake, and the sea of Tiberias; on the north by the mountains of Antilibanus, or the province of Phœnicia; and on the south by Edom or Idumea ‡. Its extent, according

* The Jews have dignified this country with the title of Holy Land on account of its metropolis, which was regarded as the centre of God's worship, and his peculiar habitation: and Gentile writers have deemed it worthy of the same honour, as being the scene on which the coequal Son of God accomplished the great work of redemption.

† It was called Palestine from the Palestines or Philistines, who possessed a considerable share of it: and Judea, from the tribe of Judah, who inhabited the finest part of the whole. At present it is generally distinguished by the name of Palestine.

‡ It is necessary to observe, that this description is confined to that part which is properly called "the Land of Promise:" the boundaries of that part which belonged to two tribes and a half on the other side Jordan, called Perœa, and of the kin

according to the most accurate maps, appe
have been 200 miles in length, and about
breadth at the widest part. It reached fr
deg. 30 min. to 33 deg. 20 min. of nort
tude; and from 34 deg. 50 min. to 37 d
min. of east longitude.

The serenity of the air, the fertility of th
and the incomparable excellence of the fr
Palestine, induced the Jewish lawgiver t
scribe it, as "a land that flowed with mil
honey; a land of brooks and waters, of fou
that spring out of the hills and valleys; a l
wheat and barley, of vines, pomegranates,
and honey; a land where is no lack or scar
any thing." Its richness and fecundity
been extolled even by Julian the apostat
many writers have descanted upon its r
beauties: but, in consequence of the just
of God, the greater part of it is now re
into a mere desert, and seems incapable of
vation.

Subsequent to its conquest by the child
Israel, Judea, in its most extensive sense
divided into maritime and inland, as well a
champaign and mountainous; and again
divided into Judea on this side, and Judea b
Jordan. But the most considerable divisio
that made by lot among the twelve tribes, f
prevention of murmurs and discontent, whe
tribes and a half were seated beyond the
and the rest on this side. In the reign o
Solomon it was divided into twelve districts
under a peculiar officer; and, in the ti

kingdoms of Sihon, Og, &c., are not so easily ascertain
more than the conquests and acquisitions which they at
le under the reigns of their most prosperous monarch

son Rehoboam, a more fatal divi-
effected by the revolt of ten tribes, who,
the conduct of Jeroboam, established a
monarchy, which they called the kingdom of
in opposition to that of Judah. The
divided it into tetrarchies and toparchies;
after various changes that took place under
northern barbarians, Saracens, &c., the Turks
ed it to a province under the beglerbegate
hawship of Damascus. It will, however, be
to give a general description of the country,
to the history of its successive inhabitants
revolutions.

the mountains, so frequently celebrated in
ctic books of Holy Writ, those of Lebanon*,
bonus, were the highest and most consider-
This famous chain is computed to be about
miles in compass, having Mesopotamia on the
Armenia on the north, Palestine on the
, and the Mediterranean on the west. It
ists of four ridges, which rise above each
r: the first is extremely fertile in grain and
; the second barren and rocky; the third
ellished with verdant plants, balsamic herbs,
odoriferous flowers; and the fourth, by rea-
of its surprising height, is generally covered
snow. Several considerable rivers have
source in these mountains, viz. the Jordan,
am, Nahar-Rossian, and Nahar-Cadicha;

*These mountains make a considerable figure in the Jewish
, on account of the prodigious number of cedars, which
fforded for the ornament of Solomon's temple and me-
s. And St. Jerom, speaking of Libanus, says, "it is
hest hill in all the Land of Promise, as well as the most
and thickest."

and

and some others, of a less stream, rush d
heights, and form the most beautiful casc
ever attracted the admiration of the
The western ridge is properly distinguish
appellation of Libanus, as the eastern
Antilibanus, and the hollow between C
They are at present inhabited by the M
and wild Arabs; and spotted with various
as churches, convents, chapels, grots, &c

Mount Hermon, the summit of which, li
non, is usually capped with snow, is the ne
nity for height, and was once famed for a
temple, much resorted to by the sup
heathens. It is also celebrated by t
psalmist for its refreshing dews, which d
on the adjoining mount of Sion: and S
asserts, that its snow was carried to T
Sidon, to be used in cooling liquors.

Mount Tabor is justly admired for its
regularity, fertility, and central situati
large plain, at a distance from any other
enjoys the noblest prospect that can pc
imagined of many places famed in Sc
such as the hills of Samaria and Engad
south; those of Hermon and Gilboa, on
and north-east; and mount Carmel, on th
west. Some remains of the wall and g
by Josephus are still visible on the top
the eastern side are those of a strong c
the cincture of which are three altars in
brance of the three tabernacles, which
proposed to erect, at the time of our Lor
figuration, on this mountain.

Mount Carmel stands on the skirts o
and is the most remarkable headland

It seems to have derived its name * from
undant fertility, and is highly venerated
y Jews and Christians, as having been the
nce of the prophet Elijah.

unt Olivet, or the Mount of Olives, is
d at the distance of one mile from Jeru-
, and commands a fine view of the city,
hich it is parted by the brook Kedron and the
of Jehoshaphat. It is not, in reality, a single
t part of a long ridge, with four summits,
ling from north to south; the middlemost
ch is that, whence our Saviour ascended
leaven.

unt Calvary claims our chief regard, as the
of our Redeemer's great atonement for his
creatures. It stood anciently without the
of the city, being the place appointed for
executions. But the emperor Adrian,
ordered Jerusalem to be rebuilt a little to
rthward of its former situation, enclosed
ountain within the walls. Constantine
d a magnificent church upon it; and it has
been regarded as a place of great venera-
y Christians of all denominations.

unt Gihon stands west of Jerusalem, and at
ler distance than Calvary, being about two
gs from the gate of Bethlehem. It was here
olomon was anointed king by Zadock the
and Nathan the prophet. There was also
brated pool upon it, from which king
iah brought water, by an aqueduct, into the
It is still a noble basin, one hundred and

e word *carmel*, according to the Hebrew import, sig-
vine of God, and is constantly used in the prophets
to represent any place planted with a profusion of
es.

six paces long, and sixty-seven broad, l
plaster, and well stored with water.

Mount Moriah, the site of the famou
of Solomon, stands on the south-east o
having Millo on the west, so called
filling up of that deep valley, in order
to a level with the rest. It is commonly
that Abraham was commanded to offe
loved son Isaac as a burnt sacrifice to G
this mountain. This article of the r
may be concluded with observing, tha
the kingdom of Judah mostly stand s
towards the land of Edom; but the
kingdom of Israel are interspersed v
country.

The most celebrated of the valle
Berakhah, in the tribe of Judah, on the
of the lake of Sodom; Siddim, fame
overthrow of Chedorlaomer; Shaveh, o
valley, where the king of Sodom met
after the defeat of the confederates; t
Salt, celebrated for the overthrow of the
by David and Amaziah; Jezreel, the
Jezebel's untimely end; Mamre, so c
the name of its owner, and from the
which Abraham entertained the thre
visitors; Rephaim, the vale of the Tita
ants; Jehoshaphat, so called from the vi
obtained by a monarch of that name;
anciently defiled by many barbarous
superstitions; Zeboim, which received
lation from one of the four cities tha
with Sodom near the Dead Sea; Ach
Achan was put to death by the Israeliti
his sacrilege; Bochim, so denominate
universal mourning, which the Israe

account of the dreadful message they
rom God for their disobedience; and
of Elah, famous for the defeat of
d the Philistines, by David, and his royal
l.

vere likewise several noted plains in
viz. the great plain, through which the
an runs; the plain of Jezreel, which
from Scythopolis, to mount Carmel;
here the Gadites are supposed to have
numerous flocks and herds; Sephelah,
tended westward and southward of
olis; Jericho, much celebrated for its
, balm, shrub, and rose-trees; and
numerous to admit of mention.

eserts and wildernesses of this country
med in the sacred history, which are not,
to be understood of places quite barren
bited; for several of them contained
villages. The word, therefore, com-
ant no more than a tract that bore
n, wine, nor oil, but was left to the
us productions of nature. The most
ese deserts were Arnon, in which the
that name runs through the land of
Ziph, where David sought an asylum
ecution; Cadesh, near Cadesh-Barnea, th
side of Judah, mentioned as the place
oses and Aaron were chastised for
he rock; Mahon, on the south of
; Tekoah, Bezer, Gibeon, and several

the woods or forests mentioned in
were those of Hareth, whither David
from Saul; Ephraim, where Absalom
e just reward of his rebellion; Lebanon,

where Solomon built a magnificent p
Bethel, whence the she bears came a
the children who insulted the prophet

Of the seas there are commonl
five, viz. the Mediterranean, the De
sea of Tiberias, the Samachonite sea,
the sea of Jazer. The first of these l
quently described by travellers: the se
by some authors the Asphaltite lak
pregnated with salt, that those who
its surface are immediately covered
of brine; and vast quantities of l
thrown, by its waves, upon the shor
is highly commended by Josephus fo
ness and coolness of its water, an
excellent fish: the fourth is famed
thickness of its water, from which it
to have derived its name: and the fift
than a small lake in the vicinity
Jazer.

The Jordan is the most consider
rivers, and indeed the only stream
the name; as the Arnon, Jabbok
Sorek, Kishon, Besor, &c. are bu
rivulets in comparison of this, or the
It has its source at the famous lak
about ten miles north of that of Sa
course is mostly southward, inclining
grees towards the west: its breadt
compared to that of the Thames at W
depth is said to be three yards at the
its rapidity considerable; and the se
banks varied, according to the pla
intersects. In ancient times, it o
the season of the early harvest, or
ster; but it is no longer

s. The plain on both sides, from the sea of
nas, to the Asphaltite lake, is extremely arid
unwholesome during the heat of summer,
very-where steril, except that part which lies
guous to the river.

mong the most remarkable curiosities of
line may be justly reckoned various petri-
ns in the neighbourhood of mount Carmel,
bear the most exact resemblance to citrons,
s, olives, peaches, and other vegetable pro-
ns. Here are also found a kind of oysters,
unches of grapes of the same consistence,
round stones, resembling pease, have been
nly seen on a spot of ground near Rachel's
not far from Bethlehem. On the same
is a fountain, honoured with the name of
stle's Fountain;" and a little further is a
, rugged, and dismal solitude, to which
aviour retired, and was tempted by the

In this desert appears a steep and craggy
tain, on the summit of which are two cha-
There are also several gloomy caverns in
eighbourhood, formerly the solitary retreat
ristian anchorets.

der this class must also be ranked the hot
edicinal waters of Palestine; the saline
scences observed at the distance of a few
s from the Dead sea; and the celebrated
called by the Arabs, zachone, which grows
ind of thorny bush, and resembles a small
walnut.

ong the artificial rarities may be considered
ins of Ptolemais, or St. John d'Acre,
which

is city had two walls well flanked with towers and
dworks; and each wall had a ditch lined with stone.

which still retain many vestiges of ancient ma
nificence; such as the remains of a noble Goth
cathedral, formerly dedicated to St. Andrew; t
church of St. John, the titular saint of the city
the convents of the knights hospitallers; and th
palace of their grand master. The remains
Sebaste, the ancient Samaria, though long a
laid in ruins, and great part of it turned int
arable land, exhibit some marks of those sum
tuous edifices, with which it was adorned by kin
Herod. Towards the north side is a large squa
piazza, encompassed with marble pillars, t
gether with the fragments of strong walls at sou
distance. But the most remarkable object is
church, said to have been built by the empre
Helena over the place where St. John t
Baptist was beheaded, the dome of which, t
gether with some beautiful columns, capita
and mosaic work, prove it to have been a no
fabric.

Jacob's well is highly venerated by Christi
travellers, on account of its antiquity, and
our Redeemer's conference with the woman
Samaria. It is hewn out of the solid roc
about thirty-five yards in depth, and three
diameter, and is at present covered with a sto
vault.

The pools of Solomon, supposed to have be
made by order of that monarch for the supply
his palaces, gardens, and even the metropolis i

But now those works are overthrown, and their fragments a
pear like a succession of huge rocks. About half a mile e
of the town is a curious pyramidal hill, so improved by a
that its steepness renders it altogether inaccessible, except
the south west side. On this eminence the bashaw commo
pitches his pavilion, when he takes this town in his circuit.

sel

l. They are all quadrangular, and of an equal
dth, viz. about ninety paces; but in length
differ, the first being one hundred and sixty
s, the second two hundred, and the third two
ired and twenty: they are all of a considera-
depth, walled and plastered, and contain a
e quantity of water. At the distance of one
dred and twenty paces is the spring which
plies them. The aqueduct is built on a foun-
on of stones, and the water runs in earthen
s about ten inches in diameter. This work
ently extended several leagues, but at present
e are only some fragments of it to be found.
gardens of Solomon have also been long de-
ved, and the ground is said to appear almost
pable of cultivation.

he famous pools of Gihon and Bethesda may
anked among the most stately ruins: the for-
is situated about a quarter of a mile from
lehem-gate westward: its length is a hun-

affirm the blessed virgin concealed he
holy child from the persecution of Herod

At Nazareth is a magnificent churc
ground, said to occupy the very cave w
Virgin Mary received the angel's salutat
where two beautiful pillars of granite are
in commemoration of that interesting ev
a small distance are some fine remains of
church, supposed to have been erecte
time of the empress Helena. But this
inferior to the great church built over our
sepulchre by the same empress, and c
church of the Holy Sepulchre.

The last class of artificial curiosities w
notice is that of the sepulchral mon
which are scattered all over the country;
which the most remarkable are selected
reader's gratification.

The tomb of the holy virgin, situat
Jerusalem, in the valley of Jehoshaphat, t
there is a descent by a magnificent flight
has on the right hand side the sepulchr
Anna the mother, and on the left, that o
the husband of Mary. In each division a
for the celebration of divine worship;
whole is cut out of the solid rock.

The monument of king Jehoshaphat is
into several apartments; one of which
his tomb, adorned with a stately portico
tablature. That of Absalom, two furlong
from Jerusalem, is about twenty cubits
adorned below with four columns of th
order, with their capitals, and entablature
front. From the height of twenty to fort
is somewhat less, and quite plain, exce
fillet at the upper end; and from

:op it changes into a round, which tapers gra-
ly to a point, the whole cut out of the solid

little further westward is the tomb of Zecha-
, the son of Barachiah, who is said to have
1 slain by the Jews between the temple and
altar. This structure is all cut out of the
ural rock. It is eighteen feet high, as many
re, and adorned with Ionic columns.

ut the most curious and magnificent pieces of
quity of this kind are the royal sepulchres
out the walls of Jerusalem: they are all hewn
of the solid marble rock, and contain several
ious and elaborate apartments. On the east-
side is the entrance leading to a stately court,
t one hundred and twenty feet square, neatly
ugh; and polished. On the south side of it is
mptuous portico, embellished in front with a
of architrave, and supported by columns:
on the left of the portico is a descent into the
ichral apartments.

he first of these is a handsome room, about
ty-four feet square, formed with such neat
and accuracy, that it may justly be styled a
tical chamber, hollowed out of one piece of
ck. From this room are three passages lead
to other chambers of a similar fabric, but on

of the sepulchres of the kings is n
known, but whoever views them with
of attention must be induced to pronou
royal work, and to regard them as th
thentic remains of the old regal sple
are to be met with in the neighbourhoo
salem.

Subsequent to this *general* descriptio
tine, it may be proper to give a conci
of the several lots and countries assig
Israelites, beginning with those of the
and a half, seated beyond Jordan; pr
the nine and a half on this side, styled
perly the Holy Land; and concluding w
cal description of the contiguous cou
history of the inhabitants of which, w
mingled with, or bordered upon the
been already given in the preceding ch

The kings of Bashan and of the
being vanquished by the children of I
territories were settled by the two trib
ben and Gad, with half of Manasseh.
who was the eldest, had the southern
new conquest, extending from the
coasts of the Asphaltite lake along t
banks of the river Jordan: divided on
from Midian by the Arnon; on the
the tribe of Gad, by another little river
dered on the east partly by the Mo
partly by the Ammonites; while the Jo
ed it on the west from "The Land of
It exhibited three famous mountains,
Nebo, and Pisgah, and was every-where
fertile in corn, wine, fruit, and pastura

To the north of Reuben was fixed t
Gad, having likewise the river Jord

... on the east, and the ha... of Manasseh on the north. This tract of country, like the former, was famed for its rich pastures and exuberant productions.

The portion allotted to the half tribe of Manasseh was bounded on the south by that of Gad; on the west by the Jordan and Samachonite lake; on the east by the hills of Bashan and Hermon; and on the north by a part of Lebanon. Its extent was almost equal to the other two, and it was afterwards more properly called Upper Galilee, or the Galilee of the Gentiles.

On this side of the Jordan, and on the furthest northern verge of Judea, lay the province of Lower Galilee, occupied by the tribes of Asher, Zebulun, Naphtali, and Issachar. It produced an abundance of corn, oil, wine, and fruits of various sorts; and was, in its flourishing condition, so full of towns and villages, that Josephus observes, the least of them contained fifteen thousand inhabitants.

The tribe of Asher was seated on the northwest corner of the province, having the Mediterranean on the west, Zebulun on the south, and Naphtali on the east. Its fecundity, and the ... of its produce ...

on the west, the sea of Galilee on t
river Jepthael on the north, and th
on the south; and by its vicinity t
numerous ports, and extensive comm
fectly verified the blessings given to
by Jacob and Moses.

The possessions of Issachar were
the Jordan on the east, by Zebulun
by the Mediterranean on the west,
other half of Manasseh on the south
remarkable places were the Mounts
Gilboa, the valley of Jezreel, and th
of Megiddo.

On the south of Zebulun lay th
tribe of Manasseh, and south of this
ritory of Ephraim, distinguished in
by the name of Samaria. These tract
though contiguous to each other, var
ably, some parts being mountainous
steril, while others were pleasant,
populeus. That portion which ap
Manasseh was bordered on the nort
by Issachar and Ephraim, and on
west by the Jordan and the Medit
was agreeably diversified with moun
and valleys, and contained a consider
of stately cities.

The tribe of Ephraim occupied th
of Samaria, and extended, like that
from the Mediterranean to the river
low lands were extremely rich and f
hills afforded excellent pasture, and
were prettily feathered with trees,
and cities were numerous, and th
considerable.

Judea, properly so called, was si

[illegible] of the whole, having [illegible]
[illegible] terranean on the w[illegible]
[illegible] Idumea on the south, and the Jo[illegible]
[illegible] sea on the east. The climate [illegible]
[illegible] well refreshed with cooling [illegible]
[illegible] face of the country exhibited the m[illegible]
[illegible] assemblage of verdant mountains, irri-
[illegible]ins, fruitful hills, enamelled valleys, and
rivulets; while a rich profusion of corn,
[illegible] oil, evinced the natural fecundity of the

canton was inhabited by the tribes of
in, Judah, Dan, and Simeon: the first of
ay contiguous to Judah on the south, to
on the north, and to Dan on the west.
ined but few towns and cities; but this
as amply compensated by the possession
ity of Jerusalem, the centre of the Jewish
, the seat of the monarchs and pontiffs,
great metropolis of the Holy Land.
lem was formerly divided into four parts,
closed with separate walls, viz. The old
Jebus, situated on Mount Zion, where
d his successors resided; the lower city,
hed with some magnificent palaces and
by Solomon, Antiochus, and Herod; the
, chiefly inhabited by merchants, trades-
d artificers; and Mount Moriah, which
d the sumptuous temple of Solomon*,
d by Nebuchadnezzar, rebuilt by the
their return from the Babylonish capti-
d afterwards renewed, adorned, and en-
y Herod.

* satisfactory description of this incomparable building,
and vii chapters of the First Book of Kings.

This

This once rich and stately metr
sent reduced to a thinly inhabited
three miles in circumference. I
deg. 48 min. of north latitude, :
min. of east longitude, on a rc
surrounded on all sides, except t
steep ascents and deep valleys bel
again environed with other hills
The soil in some places produces c
oil; but the greater part, for wan
is become stony, sandy, and barre
to its total destruction by Vespasia
Adrian built a new city almost u
the old town, and adorned it wit
edifices, but in the time of Hel
Constantine the Great, it was foun
and forlorn a condition as raised
noble zeal of restoring it to its anc

With this design she caused al
be removed from Mount Calvary,
magnificent church to be built the
hend as many of the scenes of our l
ferings as could be conveniently c
one edifice. The walls are of stone,
cedar: the east end includes Mou
the west contains the holy sepul
mer is covered with a handsome cu
by sixteen massive columns, fori
with marble. The centre is open
over the sepulchre; and above th
the east end, is another stately do
of the church forms the choir, anc
aisles are the places where the n
circumstances of our Saviour's pas
acted; together with the tombs
Baldwin, the first two Christian k

lem ... two steps leads
chap ... of Calvary is shown
whi ... was crucified. The alt
adorn ... with th ... l other costly em
lishments, amo ... wl ... forty-six silver lar
that are kept ... burning. Contiguous
this is another ... all chapel fronting the body
the church. At ... west end is the chapel of t
sepulchre, hewn out of the solid rock, and o
namented with pillars of porphyry. The cloist
round the sepulchre is divided into several chape
for the use of the different Christian sects wh
reside there; and on the north-west are th
apartments of the Latins, who have the care of the
church.

It may be proper to mention here an edifice erected on Mount Moriah, called Solomon's temple, though it is not easy to guess when or by whom it was built. The entrance is at the east end, under an octagon, adorned with a cupola and lantern; and towards the west is a straight aisle like that of a church, the whole surrounded with a spacious court, and walled on every side. In the midst of it is erected a Turkish mosque, remarkable neither for its structure nor magnitude, but which makes a stately figure by its advantageous situation. Dr. Pococke, who took a particular view of the edifice, has highly extolled the beauty of the prospect, as well as the materials and workmanship. The colonnades are said to be of the Corinthian order, with arches turned over them; being, in all probability, the porticoes leading to the interior of the building: but the place is held in such veneration by the Turks, that a Danger cannot approach it without danger of writing his life or religion.

The city is, at present under the governm
a sangiac, whose tyranny keeps the ch
inhabitants so poor, that their chief suppo
trade consist in providing strangers with a
modations, and selling them beads, relics, &
which they are compelled to pay consid
sums to the sangiac and his officers.

The canton of the tribe of Judah was bo
on the east by the Asphaltite lake, and
west by the tribes of Dan and Simeon. I
reckoned the largest * and most populous
Jewish territories, and the inhabitants we
most valiant. The land was charmingly di
fied with hills and dales, meadows, lakes
fountains; and exclusive of that part whi
contiguous to Idumea, it produced an exqui
supply of fruits, corn, oil, and wine. I
probably in Judah that the Canaanites re
and it was here likewise that Abraham an
descendants sojourned, previous to their re
into Egypt.

The lot of Dan was bounded on the nor
Ephraim, on the west by the Philistines an
Mediterranean, on the south by Simeon, a
the east by Judah and Benjamin. Its gr
length, from north to south, did not exceed
miles; and the whole tract was rather nar
but what it wanted in room was fully compen
by the richness of the soil, and the valou
industry of its inhabitants, some of whom
trated to the utmost verge of Palestine on the
in quest of new settlements. Here was th
ne us valley, Nahal-Escol, from which the I

* Judah was the chief and royal tribe, from which the
[illegible]

rought Moses such noble specimens of
of the land. Among the most consider-
f this part was Joppa, now Jaffa, the only
the Jews had on the Mediterranean.
d on a high hill, which commanded a
t of a fertile country on one side, and
on the other. This city suffered so
ing the holy war, that scarcely any of
s were left standing, except two old
is now rebuilt towards the sea, with
, and is possessed of a considerable
the western side of the haven is a
ing, which yields an excellent supply
bitants, and an acceptable refreshment

e of Simeon was confined to a very
ory in the most southern corner of
ided by Dan on the north, by the little
r on the south, by Judah on the east,
nall neck of land towards the Mediter-
he west. The greatest part of it was
en, and mountainous; and the inha-
so harassed by the Idumeans on one
ne Philistines on the other, that they
situated to seek their fortune among
. Some hired themselves out to assist
en in the conquest of their lots, and
ersed themselves among every tribe,
served as scribes, notaries, &c., so
acob's curse verified on them, as well
ribe of Levi, on account of their cruel
the Shechemites: "Cursed (said the
e their anger, for it was fierce; and
ge, for it was inhuman: I will *disperse*
ob, and *scatter* them in Israel."
Thus completed the purposed descrip-

tion of the lots of the twelve tribes, it will be per to speak of the five Philistine satrapies, I sive to the geography of those nations v bordered on the Israelitish provinces.

These satrapies, viz. Gath, Ekron, As Ascalon, and Gaza, were situated along the diterranean coast; and extended from th port of Jamnia to the mouth of the river I The extent of their *inland* territories cann satisfactorily ascertained, but they were upc whole confined within narrow limits.

Gath, the birth-place of the gigantic w Goliath, was conquered by king David, fo by Rehoboam, and retaken by Uzziah and kiah. It was seated under the 35th degree longitude, and 31st degree, 56 min. of nort tude; six miles south of Jamnia, fourteen of Joppa, and thirty-two west of Jerusaler recovered its liberty and pristine splendor days of Amos and Micah, but was afte demolished by Hazael, king of Syria. Aft period it was a place of small considerati the holy war, when Fulk, king of Jeru erected a castle on its ruins.

Ekron, situated about ten miles south of and thirty-four west of Jerusalem, appe have been a place of considerable streng importance. Upon the first division of promised Land," it fell to the lot of Juda was afterwards given to the tribe of Dan.

Ashdod was a famous port on the Mec nean, situated about fifteen miles south of between that city and Ascalon. It wa the idol Dagon fell in pieces before the God. The strength of the place was so derable, that it is said to have sustained a

t

-nine years under Psammetichus king of

lon, another maritime town, and satrapy, etween Ashdod and Gaza, was reckoned ongest of any on the Philistine coast; but on reduced, after the death of Joshua, by e of Judah. This city was made an episee from the earliest ages of christianity, ring the holy war it was adorned with senagnificent edifices; but these have been shed by the Saracens and Turks, and Asis now dwindled into an inconsiderable

, the last satrapy, stood on a fine emiabout fifteen miles south of Ascalon, four of the river Bezor, and at a small distance he Mediterranean. It was surrounded most beautiful valleys, supplied with an nce of water, and encompassed, at a furstance on the inland side, with cultivated The city was remarkably strong, and surd with walls and towers after the Philistine r. It was taken by Caleb, the son of Jeh, but soon after regained by the ancient ans, who kept possession of it till the Samson. It passed from the Jews to the ans, Persians, and Egyptians, till it was l by Alexander the Great. It was a sence destroyed by the Maccabees, and no mention is made of it till St. Luke speaks a ruined place.

ands about three miles distant from the sea, l exhibits some noble monuments of antisuch as stately marble colonnades, finely it sepulchres, &c. In the immediate vi- of the city is a round castle, flanked with

four square towers; and a little abc
remains of an old Roman castle, the
which are so firm, that the hammer
impression on them. The Greeks
handsome church, with a fine roof,
marble pillars of the Corinthian orde
tle is the residence of the sangiac.
territory is pleasant and delightful;
it the ground is rather barren, quite
of Egypt, and inhabited by wild Aral

Majuma, or New Gaza, was the
port to the former, and a place of
note in the time of Constantine th
stood near the mouth of the river
deg. 41 min. north latitude, and 34
east longitude. It still possesses s
antiquities, but it would be now di
termine whether they belonged orig
juma or Old Gaza.

To the south of Majuma st
maritime cities of Anthedon and
the former was a port on the Medit
stroyed by Alexander Jannæus, one
cabitish kings, and afterwards rebu
who called it Agrippius, in honour
the favourite of Augustus. The latt
on the northern side of the river of
parted that kingdom from the trib
It very early became a bishopric unc
politan of Pelusium; and in the tim
war it was converted into a strong fo
the name of Pharamica. It is at p
considerable place, and the circumj
a mere wilderness.

It now remains to conclude the p
with a concise account of the count

...that were seated round Pales-
...and whose history has been given in the
...ceding chapters.

Idumea, or the Land of Edom, constituted a
...of Arabia Petræa, having Judea on the north,
...pt, and a branch of the Red sea, on the west,
...rest of Arabia Petræa on the south, and the
...rt of Arabia on the east. Its extent seems to
...e varied considerably at different periods, in
...sequence of which Josephus distinguishes it,
...n at the largest, by the epithet of Great, in
...osition to its more narrow boundaries. The
...e author divides it into Upper and Lower
...nea; but the country, upon the whole, is re-
...nted as dry, mountainous, hot, and, in some
..., steril; the high lands exhibiting many dread-
...verns and recesses, which resemble those in
...outhern part of Judah. This country is at
...t, under the dominion of the Turks, mostly
... and uncultivated; and inhabited by wild
..., with whom Europeans have little inter-

...nation of Amalek was seated in that part
...bia Petræa which lay eastward of the Edom-
...d extended almost as far ...

all probability, rebuilt subsequent to tha
as both Eusebius and St. Jerom assert th
some remains of it to be seen in their tim

The land of Moab was likewise in
Petræa, on the north of Midian, hav
river Arnon on the west, the land of
on the north, and the Ishmaelites on the
contained several considerable cities, wh
Moabites wrested from the gigantic Em
which were afterward possessed by the J

The Ammonites were seated to the n
of their brethren the Moabites in Arabia
having the Arnon on the west, the Ishma
the south, the deserts of Arabia on the e
the hills of Bashan and Gilead on th
Their territories, according to the sacre
rians, seem to have been anciently cont
the rivers Jabbok and Arnon; but their
incursions into the neighbouring states oc
their boundaries to be in constant fluctua

The descendants of Ishmael, the son
ham and Hagar, occupied a part of Ara
serta, eastward of Moab and Midian, and l
on the north by Ammon; but how far t
tended southward and eastward it is impo
determine. It may however be presume
an assertion of Moses, that their territory
from Havilah, which was situated near t
fluence of the Tigris and Euphrates, to S
the Isthmus of Suez. Thence they
to have spread themselves over the grea
of Arabia; in consequence of which J
styles their progenitor the founder of the
nation.

SECT. II.

ligion, Government, Customs, Learning, Arts, and Commerce, of the Jews.

E religion of the Jews, though formerly louded with mysterious ceremonies, and tally eclipsed by the radiance of the Gospel, ever be considered as an object of venera- since its institution, benefits, and great re- are wholly attributed to God. Their *laws** dmirably adapted to honour their Creator, render themselves completely happy; their es were at once calculated to remind them ir failings, which required a diurnal atone- and to shadow forth the vicarious sacrifice ould, "in the fulness of time," be offered e sins of the world; and even their most *ceremonies* were replete with instruction, or l of the gracious designs of the Almighty.

ir government has been justly distinguish- m that of all other nations by the name of racy, as being under the immediate direc- f God. It must indeed be acknowledged, is theocracy varied, in some degree, under , Joshua, the judges, kings, and high-priests; e Deity was considered as the sole dictator ry important transaction, the author of each cial institution, and the supreme monarch Israelites.

s the *size* of "The new Universal History" precludes *ital* of these laws, and the volume of *Holy Writ* con- *full*, *clear*, and *satisfactory* account of them, the nay satisfy his curiosity in every particular by referring Book of *Leviticus*.

Their

Their customs, both civil and religious chiefly founded upon their laws; and will quently be found in the same illustrative tion. Some of the most particular howe selected for the gratification of the curious

The rite of circumcision was always panied with great feasting, and other dem tions of joy. At this time the child was in the presence of the company; after wh master of the house took a cupful of wi blessing his Creator, sipped a little of it, a ed it round to his friends; this was ca *blessing of the wine.* He then commen *blessing of the bread,* and distributed it in a manner; and when the guests had done he solemnly returned thanks to God, a cluded the feast with another cup of wine, was styled *the blessing of plenty.* Whet sat or lay down at their repasts is a con of small importance: the *former* custom s have prevailed before the captivity; but t was certainly adopted at the time of our S institution of the holy sacrament.

Marriage does not appear to have been panied with any religious ceremony; going to the temple, offering sacrifices, or ing the benediction of a priest. When a was formed by the parents and relations sides, the bridegroom was introduced to hi a solemn agreement was signed before wi and the bride, after some time, was sen new habitation, with songs, dances, melody of various musical instruments.

Their diet, except on festivals, seems been extremely plain; for Boaz, a man c derable property, complimented Ruth wit

ame *bread*, drinking of the same *water*, and
her morsel in *vinegar* with him. The
of victuals brought to David, whilst he
d under the persecution of Saul, consisted
l, raisins, parched corn, a few sheep, and
ttles of wine. Honey was esteemed a
delicacy; and the milk of the goats and
e of the flocks were pronounced, by the
an, sufficient for food and raiment, both
naster and his family.

diversions seem to have consisted chiefly
l repasts, music, and dancing. Games
ver introduced into their commonwealth;
Scripture frequently expresses the sim-
f their happy lives by sitting, and eating,
aking, every one under his vine and be-
s fig-tree. Music was evidently dear to
s the high praises of their Creator were
ed in concert with the sound of various
nts; and dancing was frequently mingled
ir solemn acknowledgement of any signal
. Thus king David is said to have danced
he ark; and the tribes are exhorted, in
lred and fiftieth psalm, to praise God with
rel and dance.

high places were of two sorts: those
hey burned incense and offered sacrifices
ue God; and those where they committed
ous abominable idolatries. Both these
so common and universal, that few kings
courage to destroy the latter, notwith-
the repeated admonitions of the holy

ame spirit of dissipation, which induced
lites to direct their worship to dumb idols,
gradually into the practice of divination
and

and necromancy, though the law of Moses pressly enjoined, that such persons should be to death.

High titles were unknown among them, m those which implied some office; as gen treasurer, or recorder. They valued themse greatly upon their genealogies; and some re was likewise had to the distinction of tribe families, as to that of Judah, to which the sc was promised; to that of Ephraim, out of re to Joseph's memory; and to those of the prie and Levites, upon a religious account. The most respect was shown to the heads and fath of every tribe, and ancient men of all descripti were considered as objects of veneration.

Their houses were commonly plain, low, flat, suitable to the climate. Chimneys, sash or casements, were needless, where they w obliged to study coolness; and for the same son tapestry was of no use, but to sit, eat, or upon.

Their industry and frugality, together with wholesome temperature of their climate, w effectual preventives against many of those disea which, in later ages, have been ushered into world by sloth and luxury. Hence we read but few distempers that were prevalent am them, and still less physicians, except such as now known by the name of surgeons.

Their mourning, for the death of any near lation, or for any melancholy accident, was pressed by rending their garments, tearing t hair, heaping dirt or ashes upon their he wearing sackcloth next the skin, and lying u the bare ground.

Their funeral ceremonies were equally mo

... person was dead, all the nearest
relatives assembled at his house in their mourning
habit, and sat down upon the ground in silence,
whilst other apartments echoed with the lamen-
tations of hired mourners, and the sound of such
instruments as were deemed suitable to the occa-
sion.

In the mean time proper persons were appoint-
ed to prepare the defunct for interment, either by
embalming him, or washing his body and sprin-
kling it with odoriferous drugs, according to his
ability.

They denied sepulture to none but such as
were guilty of suicide, and not even to these but
after sunset. The provident care of the pa-
rents, respecting a sepulchre for their descend-
ants is a convincing proof that they accounted it
a very calamity to be deprived of burial, and a
thing to be interred among their ancestors.
They held it as a matter of indifference *where*
tombs were erected, whether in a field, an
island, a mountain, or a garden, provided they
were but secure the possession of the purchase;
were however curious to have them, if pos-
sible, cut into a rock, which was no difficult
matter in so mountainous a country.

night into four watches, are however strong
sumptions of their ignorance in the scien
astronomy, even at a time when it was
known to the neighbouring nations; nor do
appear to have had any instruments to re
time, except the sun-dial, or as the original
plies, *the flight of steps* of Ahaz.

Their language was the Hebrew; the geni
which is pure, primitive, natural, and st
conformable to the simplicity of the Jewish
triarchs: and it is highly probable, that not
they, but all their trading neighbours, had th
of writing very early; though it is impossib
determine whether each nation had a pec
character of their own, or the same in comm
them all.

The materials upon which they wrote,
their instrument for writing, may, in some
sure, be ascertained from certain passag
Scripture. It is plain that the Decalogue
written upon tables of stone; but Moses,
probability, made use of a less cumbersome
rial to write the rest of his laws upon. The
tom of writing upon tables was continued ti
time of our Saviour: but mention is also
of their writing upon rolls, which are reaso
supposed to have been made of skins, or
other pliable substance.

The arts in which the Israelites seem to
made the greatest proficiency were those of
husbandry, poetry, and music. The first
in a manner natural to them, on account
numerous enemies they had to vanquish pr
their possession of the Promised Land, an
various excursions which they were contin
making under their kings or other leader

c

now be ained, whether they acquired
ilitary knov during their residence in
t; but whoever con lers the excellent order
ir encampments, combats, and occasional
its, under the auspices of Moses, must allow
to have been as well trained as any of their
bours.

e valiant deeds of their generals will appear
eir proper place in the sequel of this history.
herefore only requisite to say, that as soon as
ulers had resolved upon a war, a summons
ent to every tribe; upon which all persons
le of bearing arms assembled at the place of
zvous, and were drawn out according to the
nce of the state. No mention is made of
ar troops before the time of David.

eir arms, like those of other ancient nations,
either offensive or defensive. The for-
consisted of broad crooked swords, jave-
slings, bows and arrows, and two-edged
ds: the latter were shields, helmets, coats of
, breastplates, and targets. These arms
commonly made of brass, and sometimes of
or steel.

e Israelitish army, in the day of battle, was
n up in twelve separate bodies, according to
umber of tribes: these were subdivided into
ns, centuries, decuries, and single files, each
r its respective leader; and they observed a
lar system in all their military evolutions.

the beginning of the Jewish monarchy their
s used to fight on foot; at least no mention
de of any chariots or cavalry among them, till
siderable time after their settlement. The
rs of war under them consisted of the gene-
f the army, the princes of each tribe, the

 commanders

commanders of thousands, hundreds, fifties and threes; the scribes or muster master lastly, the soterim or inspectors.

Few trades or manufactures were carri among the Jews before the reign of Sol except such as were absolutely necessary. built their own houses, and their wives an vants attended to all domestic avocations. dress of the men consisted of linen drawe tunics, over which they threw a loose garm woollen cloth when they went abroad. fashion of their head dress is now unknown ther is it easy to determine what sort of sto they used; but instead of shoes they wore s fastened on the upper part of the foot. beauty of their apparel consisted either in t texture of the cloth, or the richness of th such as purple, scarlet, blue, and yellow.

The dress of the women, especially of the class, was more curious, as they bestowed ornament upon it, chiefly of needle-work, was within their own province. They also jewels of gold and silver, which were first b from Egypt, and afterwards augmente the spoil of their enemies, and their com with Tyre. After Solomon's time pride an

enters, founders, goldsmiths, and all manner workmen in metals, wood, and stone; and brought in many others, without whom could not subsist. His celebrated success or some stately palaces as well as the temple; these occasions gave the people such a relish elegance, that the number of workmen multi- l more and more.

etry is said to be the only art in which the ebtes excelled. It had this peculiar advantage, the authors consecrated it entirely to the ho- of God, and adapted it to the service of his le. The poetical performances of monarchs, hets, priests, and judges, were all inspired by most laudable emotions; written with energy, and accuracy; and rehearsed with unfeigned nth in the great congregation. The varied ngs of the human heart, with all the passions ve, grief, joy, anger, and unbounded gratitude, painted in the most lively colours in these uctions; and whoever peruses the songs of es, the Psalms of David, the book of Job, and Lamentations of Jeremiah, with any degree tention, must of necessity acknowledge them bound with sublimity of sentiment, in agony, expression.

here are, however, few points more warm- ested, or less possible to be satisfactorily ed, than the metre and cadence of the Hebrew ry. To apologise for the uncertainty of the erns, respecting these particulars, it is proper emark, that the *true pronunciation* of the He language has been lost ever since the capti ; in consequence of which it is now impos to ascertain either the proper length of ables, or the harmony of words and verse

which a great part of poetic beauty
Some authors have attempted to give
accounts of every poetical piece in the
tament, but they have only provoked mo
ed antagonists to expose their weakness.
been asserted, that the songs of Moses w
ten in heroic verse; and that the psalms
a mixed sort, trimeters, pentameters, a
times hexameters; but the generality of
suppose, that the greatest part of them we
lyric kind, composed and set to music,
formed with dances and instrumental me

Of the music, with which they enliver
poetical recitations, little is known but fr
jecture. Mention is made, in the sacred
of ten-stringed instruments, of the ne
kinor, which, probably, resembled the
harp; and of several wind instruments
flute, trumpet, and what modern versions
organ.

Should the reader judge of the excel
the Hebrew music, from the surprising
had upon the distempered mind of Saul,
souls of the prophets, he must naturally
it possessed a superior energy to an
position of the moderns. Similar effec
indeed, been ascribed to the Grecian mus
the most barbarous nations are still transp
species of music equally harsh and d
The style of several of the psalms, and the
transition from the first to the third perso
a strong presumption, that the music was
ed alternately, one part of the chorus a
to the others at proper stanzas, like the
European cathedrals.

of their dances as appertained to

...ore grave and solemn, than those
merely expressed the satisfaction of a happy
; but whether confined to rules, or directed
y custom and imitation, whether circular,
ny other particular form, can only be con-
d from the practices of other ancient
s.

h respect to commerce, it appears that
eceived rich stuffs, linen, gold, &c.,
Tyre, in exchange for their corn, balm, and
excellent commodities: but they were
ignorant of navigation; for the maritime
contented themselves with receiving mer-
into their harbours, without attempting to
their trade; and when Solomon resolved
some ships into foreign countries, he was
d to have them manned with foreign

SECT. III.

into another land where he should enjoy the
tection of Heaven, and experience so felicitot
increase, that in his seed all the nations of
earth should be blessed, He readily obeyed
divine call, by migrating with his wife,
nephew, and his servants, into the Land of
mise, where he pitched his tents in the vici
of Sichem, and built an altar unto the Lord.

B. C. 1920. Here God vouchsafed to appear to again, confirming the former promise, assuring him, that his posterity shoul
a future day, possess the country in which he
now a stranger. In a short time, howe
Abraham was obliged to remove from Egyp
elude the dreadful effects of a great famine, w
occurred in Canaan. The fear he was in
account of Sarah, his wife, whose beauty was
ficiently striking to endanger the man's life
should pass for her husband, made him re
that she should style herself his sister in e
place where they might sojourn. From thi
scent into Egypt, the generality of chronol
compute the space of four hundred and t
years mentioned by St. Paul, agreeably
the assertion of Moses in another place,
Israel dwelt in Egypt four hundred and t
years.

B. C. 1919. The patriarch had not long reside Egypt before Pharaoh became enamo of Sarah's charms, and took her to
court, showing extraordinary favours, for her s
to her pretended brother. The Almighty
however, pleased to interpose on behalf of
servants, and Pharaoh was made so sensib
the anger of Heaven, that he voluntarily rest
raham's wife, free from violation, and is

pnew, increased so considerably, that sharp
ntions arose between the herdsmen, and
ıam resolved to separate in a friendly man-
ıs is already related in the history of Moab.

Lot's departure to the fertile plains of
n, Abraham removed to the land of Moreh
ebron, where he contracted a friendship
hree of the greatest men of the place; viz.
re, Aner, and Eshcol, who, in process of
rendered him some important services,
ssisted him in rescuing Lot from Chedor-
:r.

afterward removed to Hebron, where God
ıred to him the fifth time in a vision, and
ıraged him with fresh assurances of especial
r, adding, that he would be his exceeding
reward. Abraham now ventured to ex-
late, for the first time, with his Creator,
ving, that he could not comprehend how
reiterated promises could be fulfilled, while

Writ informs us, " he believed in God was imputed to him for righteousness." H ever, presumed to demand a sign, a granted his request. Abraham having young heifer, a goat, and a ram, with and turtle dove, in obedience to the Di junction, divided the beasts in the mid then joining the pieces, laid the birds upo whilst he himself stayed to drive away t from the sacrifice. As soon as the sun l set, a deep sleep fell upon him, succee horror of great darkness; during which revealed to him, that his descendants sojourn, and be afflicted in a strange land term of four hundred years; but that G afterward punish their oppressors, and them safely into the promised land. A revelation, Abraham beheld a smoking and a burning lamp pass between the vi a token of the ratification of God's covena

B. C. 1911. Sarah, not suspecting that she bear the promised child at an ag seemed to preclude the possibility ation, resolved to become a mother by according to the custom of that age and She accordingly persuaded her husband, her hand-maid Hagar to him: but findin insulted by the slave whom her kindn raised, she could not refrain from utteri bitter complaints. Abraham, being an convince his wife, that he still loved her v abated tenderness, gave her free permi act in what manner she thought prop immediately adopted so harsh a mode vour, that Hagar fled from her presen ndered to a fountain on the road to Sur,

ypt. Here she was accosted by an angel of who persuaded her to return to her mistress, ssured her that she should soon be delivered son, whom she should call Ishmael; that his rity would be extremely numerous; that hand should be against every man, and every s hand against them; and that they should l in the face of all their brethren.

igar obeyed the angel's command, and brought Ishmael in the eighty-sixth year of Abra- s age. The patriarch brought up this child e promised heir of all his substance, and r prudently concealed what she had learnt the angel, so that near thirteen years elapsed this event, before he received an explicit ise that he should have a son by Sarah his

this time Abraham had attained to the y-ninth year of his age, when God pleased to ratify his former covenant him, by changing his name from Abram to ham, assuring him that he should be the r of many nations; commanding him to ncise all the males in his family on the h day after their birth; and informing him Sarah his wife should bear a son, who should it all the promised blessings, and, therefore, name should be no longer Sarai, but Sarah. patriarch, falling on his face, began to intercede he preservation of Ishmael, beyond which he ed it unreasonable to ask any thing. But God ed him, that these blessings were not de- d for Ishmael, but for a son, to be born of itherto barren Sarah, whom he should name ; that the son of Hagar should, indeed, be B. C. 1898.

blessed

blessed with a numerous posterity, but that alone should be entitled to the covenant of mise, and that in his seed all nations of the should be blessed.

B. C. 1897. Abraham, having cheerfully obey command of his Maker with resp the males of his family, was soo noured with another visit more remarkabl the former. Sitting one day before the d his tent, he saw three persons at a dis whom he supposed to be strangers; and forth to meet them, invited them, respec to partake of a refreshment with him. I interview, his divine guest confirmed his pr of Sarah's bearing a son within the year. who was listening at the tent door, betray incredulity by an involuntary burst of lau and the stranger asked the cause of her irre mirth, in so serious a tone, that she woul have denied it; but it was to no purpose th endeavoured to hide any thing from the he visitor, who dismissed her with this gen proof, that she was highly culpable in mistr his assertions, since nothing was impossibl God.

The celestial guests now rose up in or pursue their journey; and Abraham accom them some part of the way, till one of them, the original calls "The Lord*," informed hi the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah had ascen

* The name Jehovah, by which Moses calls the who conversed with Abraham, being regarded by the g of Jews and Christians as the incommunicable name of is rationally supposed this was the second person blessed Trinity who appeared in that form.

nd that he was going down to destroy
s, if he found their crimes equal to the

iarch, remembering his nephew, Lot,
ated by compassion for his fellow-
earnestly interceded for such righteous
ght be found among the sinners; and
his solicitations till he obtained an
that if *ten* just persons were found in
God would lay aside his purposed
or their sake. The fate of those cities,
liverance of Lot, having appeared in the
volume, it is only requisite to observe,
am, on the ensuing morning, beheld
of the polluted country ascending like
of a furnace.

er this period, Abraham removed from
of Mamre into the country of the
, where king Abimelech secured Sarah
d, supposing her to have been the
sister; but God appeared to the Phi-
a dream, and threatened him with
th, if he did not immediately restore the
her husband; in consequence of
rah was sent back with many valuable

appointed time, Sarah was de- B. C.
the child of promise, who was 1896.
d on the eighth day, and named
eably to the command of the Almighty.
able couple were now in the zenith of
iness: Sarah having suckled the infant
breast, weaned him at the customary
her pious husband made a feast to all
old on the joyful occasion. But this
ffered some alloy from the jealousy,

which Isaac occasioned to Hagar and her
for Isaac had scarcely attained his seventh
when his mother, perceiving that Ishmael t
him with disrespect, resolved to part the
ever, that the son of the bond-woman
have no share in the inheritance. Though
ham loved his wife so tenderly, that he coul
her nothing, yet he considered her intenti
cruel and unreasonable; but, God confi
Sarah's request, and promising to make Is
the father of a great nation, he was at
prevailed on to send Hagar and her son awa

About twenty-five years after this event,
ham's faith and obedience were put to the
severe test, he being commanded by the Alr
to take Isaac, his only and dearly beloved
to a certain mountain, and there to offer h
as a burnt-sacrifice. The justly-celebrated
arch, without presuming to expostulate up
severity of these orders, resolved to obey; l
to God the performance of his own pro
He accordingly set out, the very next mo
and, on the third day, came within sig
Mount Moriah, the place appointed f
dreadful sacrifice. Leaving his servants b
he ascended the mountain with the darling
old age, laden with the wood and other ma
for a burnt-offering. Isaac, seeing nothin
victim, could not forbear questioning his
who replied, calmly, that God would pro
lamb for the occasion. Having built an
and laid the wood in order, Abraham bou
son, and stretched out his hand to give th
blow: but God was pleased to countermа
injunction, and to renew all his promises
well-tried servant, who had not attempted t

ly son from him. Abraham then dis-
ram, caught by the horns in a bush,
immediately sacrificed instead of his
in memory of the transaction, called
Jehovah-jire, *the Lord will provide*, al-
the answer he had given Isaac on
the mountain. He soon after heard
ne news, that his sister-in-law, Milcah,
a numerous issue, a circumstance
luced him to send to that family for a
aac.

n appears to have lived in the B. C.
nquillity with Isaac and Sarah, 1860.
ppiness was disturbed by the
he latter, which happened in the hun-
twenty-seventh year of her age, in the
bron. Her husband went thither to
her, and to procure her an honourable
He accordingly purchased the cave of
h, with the field belonging to it, from
e Hittite, for four hundred pieces of
I deposited in that place the remains of
d wife.

atriarch, being anxious to see B. C.
ried to some branch of his own 1857.
alled one of his most faithful
) him, and having compelled him to
h that he would execute his commission
ity, gave him suitable instructions to
the marriage. The servant proceeded
ossible speed to Haran, where Abra-
her resided, and partly by rich presents,
y by the favourable account he gave
m's wealth and grandeur, easily ob-
beautiful Rebecca for his young master.
as acquitted himself of his commission,

he hastened back to Abraham; and Rel
was received by Isaac with every mark of
tionate respect.

B. C. 1853. Abraham, though greatly delighted the marriage of his son, deemed it a able to console himself for the loss beloved Sarah, by espousing Keturah, after h continued a widower for several years. B union he had six sons, whom he afterward tioned, that they might not interfere with I inheritance. They, accordingly, went to the ward of Beersheba and the land of Canaan settled in both Arabias, where some trac their name may still be found.

Nothing more is recorded of this famous arch, but, that he died in the hundred seventy-fifth year of his age, and was buri his sons, Isaac and Ishmael, in the sepulchra of Machpelah.

B. C. 1838. Rebecca, who had continued barr upwards of nineteen years, was at l delivered of two sons, whom she Esau and Jacob. Esau became a great h and, consequently, the darling of his father was very fond of venison; but Jacob w especial favourite of his mother, who kne revelation, that he should inherit the ble This knowledge she probably communica the object of her maternal love, as he w above twenty years old when he contrived to his brother swear away his birthright.

Isaac, having removed to Gerar, in quence of a famine, and formed an am treaty with king Abimelech, resolved to a solemn benediction on his first-born fore he died. He therefore comm

o go in quest of some venison, and dress
his palate; expressing a wish to put
sign in execution immediately. Esau cheer-
obeyed these injunctions; but Rebecca,
g overheard the discourse, caused Jacob to
nate his brother, and executed her plan with
admirable prudence, that Isaac had pro-
ced the irrevocable blessing, before his eldest
turned from the chace. Jacob hastened to
int his mother with their brilliant success,
Esau was soon convinced that he had been
nvented in his absence. A pathetic scene
d between the venerable patriarch and his
ed son; but the former strenuously insisted
his blessing should remain with Jacob.
ever, to assuage Esau's excessive grief, he
d him also, in these words, "Thy dwelling
be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew
eaven from above: by thy sword and thy
shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother;
t shall come to pass, that when thou shalt
the dominion, thou shalt break his yoke from
y neck." This benediction was, however, so
om composing the mind of Esau, that he is
to have resolved on Jacob's assassination,
lropped such hints of his dark design, that
ca found a pretence for sending the object
s resentment beyond his reach, to Padan
1.

ob, being greatly encouraged by a singular
n, in the vicinage of Luz, proceeded cheer-
on his journey, till he arrived at the house of
uncle Laban. Here he was received with
demonstration of joy; and an agreement
oon made, by virtue of which, he was to
his relative seven years, on condition of

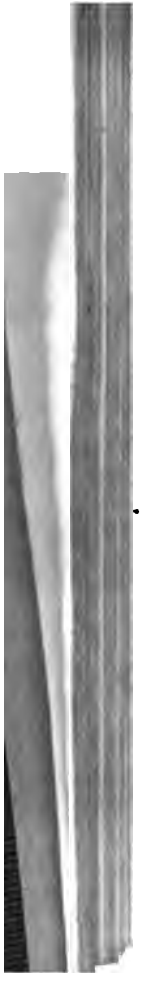
being rewarded with the hand of the be
Rachel. At the expiration of the state
Jacob demanded the dear remuneration
labour, but Laban contrived to deceive l
introducing him to the apartment of Leal
bridegroom, finding, at the return of d
instead of his beloved Rachel, he was u
her homely sister, expressed his resentmei
uncle's duplicity in the strongest terms.
apologised for his behaviour, by observi
it was an unprecedented thing in that c
to marry the youngest sister before the
and pacified his nephew, by offering to g
Rachel also at the expiration of the nupti
for the benefit of seven other years of
service.

B. C. 1757. Jacob's behaviour was extren
ferent toward his two wives.
having the entire possession of h
whilst Leah was obliged to content hers
mere civility. Yet the latter was made th
mother of many children, whilst her sis
for a considerable length of time, sup
be barren. Leah was soon delivered c
whom she named Reuben, intimating t
had seen her affliction, and given her
which might, probably, endear her to
band. She afterward bore another wh
called Simeon, because she said the L
had listened to her complaint; her t
distinguished by the name of Levi, ho
husband would be now cordially joined
and the fourth she called Judah, thinkin
bound to praise God for his repeated me
Rachel was by this time so extremely
er sister's fruitfulness, that she began

ıst the dispensations of Providence, and told her husband, that unless he gave en also, she should assuredly die with cob replied, that he was not possessed wer of working miracles; and exhorted k up to God for the fulfilment of her stead of provoking the divine anger by iling discontent. This answer silenced idings, and she gave her maid Bilhah to whom he had two sons; the first of chel called Dan, to imply that *God had her javour*; and the other she called to express the struggles she had with

upposing that she had left off bearing, maid Zilpah to Jacob, whose first son d Gad (*a troop*), expecting more to fol- the next she called Asher, on account of y which she now enjoyed. She was, delivered of two more sons, whom she achar, and Zebulun; and had likewise a whom she named Dinah. Rachel's e was also, at length, appeased, as hsafed to grant her a son, whom she eph.

aving now completed his fourteen years of requested Laban's permission to remove, family, to the residence of his venerable But the great advantage, which had sulted from his fidelity and attention, his uncle extremely averse to his pro l induced him to offer fresh wages, upon , that he should relinquish his design. ment was soon executed, but Laban's invented so many stratagems to defraud a-law, that the latter was compelled to



use others in his own defence, wl
tended with such signal success, th
exceedingly rich, while Laban's p
dually diminished.

B. C. 1739. That peculiar blessing, wl
dently stamped by Heaven its
concerns of Jacob, gave suel
Laban and his sons, that they bega
their former respectful behaviour,
him with the jaundiced eye of jeal
accordingly, resolved to quit a pl
longer afforded him the blessings of
having imparted his design to his
menced his journey, with all his
the Land of Canaan, while his uncle
at some distance, in sheep-shearing,
ceived intelligence of this transactio
day, and went immediately in p
fugitives; but seven days elapsed be
took them, by which time they ha
Euphrates, and formed a temporary
on the mountains of Gilead.

Laban had, in all probability,
evil design against Jacob, but, being
by a vision from God in his sleep,
himself with upbraiding his relative
cipitate flight, which deprived him
faction of caressing his daughters
and of dismissing them with th
ceremonies of music and dancing. He
him of stealing his gods, which Rache
taken and concealed among the cam
To the first part of this complaint,
answered, by adverting to the v
which had been practised by his co
and by expatiating on the ungrateful re

nade to his long and well tried services. h respect to the theft he avowed his igno- f the whole concern, and commanded that st diligent search should be instantly made idols, in order that the culprit, if discovered, be put to death. Laban lost no time, but d every tent with the utmost care: his however was rendered fruitless by Rachel's e of mind; and he was at last obliged to to the loss of his precious goods. Some xpostulations now ensued between Laban ob, who mutually agreed to rear a pile of as a standing monument of their friend- d pacific intentions. This design was im- ely executed; a sacrifice was offered to pon the occasion; the residue of the day voted to festivity; and next morning La- aving bestowed his benedictions on the family, returned to Padan-Aram.

b had no sooner obtained a complete de- ce from Laban's tyranny, than he began d the effects of his elder brother's resent- though his anxiety was, in some measure, l by a vision of a host of angels, who ap- to him on the road. He dispatched mes- s to acquaint Esau with the prosperous f his affairs, and to announce his return Mesopotamia. Esau immediately went o meet him with so numerous a train of ers, that Jacob concluded he came for his ction. With this idea he divided his family o bands, that if one perished, the other escape; addressed himself to God, in the ge of true humility, for needful succour; ommanded his servants to advance, with aluable presents of cattle, towards his bro- ther,

ther, whose esteem might possibly be conciliat by so respectful a mode of conduct.

Having made these arrangements in the be manner his time and exigence would permit, l caused his family and flocks to pass the bro Jabbok very early in the morning, whilst l himself tarried at Mahanaim, and obtained blessing from a divine apparition in the form of man, with which he wrestled till break of da His name was now changed from Jacob to Isra which signifies a man that has *prevailed with Go* and the new assurances which he received the heavenly protection encouraged him to pr ceed cheerfully, till he had overtaken his famil His interview with Esau was pleasingly affectin and he received a pressing invitation to Mou Seir; but thought proper to turn towards Su coth, whence he afterward removed to Sale a city belonging to the Sechemites, where settled, and erected an altar, which he con crated to the "mighty God of Israel."

B. C. 1732. In this situation Jacob might, in probability, have long enjoyed the ble ings of domestic felicity, and the unfeig ed respect of his neighbours, had not his two s Simeon and Levi compelled him, by their tr cherous massacre of the Sechemites, to remo nearer Mamre, where his father still resided.

Shortly after this event, Jacob, in obedience the command of his Maker, conducted his fam to Luz, afterward called Beth-el, where he bu an altar, and called it El-Beth-el, or the *God Bethel*. His continuance at this place was ho ever of short duration, as he was extremely an ous to visit his beloved father. In his journ towards Ephrath, Rachel fell in labour, and p

ceiv

ng her approaching dissolution, called the
Benoni, or *the son of my affliction*; but after
decease, Jacob changed that melancholy name
Benjamin, or *the son of my right hand*. Ra-
was interred in the way to Ephrath, and a
monument was raised upon her grave.
t the same time Reuben, having fallen in
with Bilhah, his father's concubine, commit-
n outrage, which made so deep an impression
cob's heart, that he grieved for it to the day
death.

ob at length arrived at the dwelling of his
ther, with whom he continued till the good
rch yielded his spirit into the hands of his
r, in the hundred and eightieth year of his
He was buried by his two sons in the cave
achpelah, with Abraham and Sarah.

e felicity, which Jacob had experi- B. C.
during his last residence with his 1729.
ed parent, had suffered a sensible
ution by the illiberal disposition and cruel
ct of some part of his family. Joseph, who
hen about seventeen years of age, and the
ar darling of his father, because the object
brethren's envy on account of his superior
plishments, and the austerity of his virtue,
prompted him to make Jacob acquainted
the reprehensible conduct of the sons of
h and Zilpah. But envy was suddenly con-
l into the most irreconcilable hatred by his
g them some remarkable dreams, which
y prefigured his future exaltation, and the
iation of his brethren. From this time they
ed on his destruction, and embraced the
opportunity of delivering themselves from
straint, which his presence usually imposed

on

on their actions. They agreed to kill him, s persuade their father that he was devoured some wild beast; but Reuben having prevailed them to cast him into a pit where he might with hunger, they changed their design, and s him to a troop of Ishmaelites, who happened pass with balm and spices, on their way Egypt. Reuben, who was absent during t transaction, expressed the utmost astonishm when he perceived Joseph was gone, and utte such lamentable complaints, as rendered the human brothers still more solicitous to conc the step they had taken. It was, however, u versally agreed, that Jacob should be deceiv respecting the fate of his beloved child; in co sequence of which Joseph's party-coloured co was dipped in the blood of a kid, and sent to t good patriarch, who, recognising the garmen exclaimed in an agony of despair, "Joseph without doubt rent in pieces;" and took his im ginary loss so much to heart, that he did not ce mourning on account of it, till he heard the su prising news of his son's advancement in Egypt

Joseph happened to be sold to an officer of t king's guard, named Potiphar, whom he serv with such diligence, zeal, and fidelity, that was soon entrusted with the entire managem of his master's affairs. In this situation he co tivat d the affections of Potiphar's wife, w made several attempts to seduce him into a co pliance with her unlawful desires; and one d in particular, accosted him in so passionate manner, that Joseph fled abruptly from the hou leaving his upper garment, which she had laid h of, in her hands. This repulse transported instantaneously from the extreme of wanton l

of revenge: she accordingly brought to-
ll her domestics who were within hearing,
rged the innocent Hebrew with her own
producing the garment as a confirmation
ile. Potiphar, being deceived by his per-
wife, was violently incensed against his
and caused him to be immediately
into prison.

h had not been long in this melancholy
, before he ingratiated himself so effectu-
h the Egyptian gaoler, that he entrusted
h the care of all the prisoners. Two of
ersons, viz. Pharaoh's chief butler and
cquainted Joseph with some remarkable
which he readily interpreted, and also
d the precise time of their accomplish-
observing, that within three days the
hould be restored to his employment,
baker put to death. He then implored
tance and interest of the former, relating
story of his early captivity, the injus-
his late mistress, and what else might
ed suitable for the accomplishment of his
appealing to the humanity of his fellow

e predicted day Pharaoh's prisoners were
om confinement; when the chief baker
pended from a tree, and the chief butler
d in the full possession of his place
ileges. But the promise which he had
Joseph was now forgotten, amidst the
of the palace, and two years elapsed
he unfortunate son of Jacob obtained the
l deliverance.

B. C. 1715. About this time the Egyptian mo was greatly disturbed by two remar dreams*, which were justly consider portentous of some great event or accident, t the magicians were unable to explain them. seph was then, upon the butler's recommend sent for out of prison; and the interpre which he gave, together with the excellent a he offered upon the important occasion, ciliated the king's esteem, and elevated h the second station in the land.

Joseph, being now arrayed in the most robes, honoured with Pharaoh's warmest es and seated in the second chariot of state, the men who ran before it cried, "Bow knee," made a progress through the whole dom; erected granaries, appointed proper of in every place, and arranged all things with exquisite foresight and application, that b the expiration of the plentiful years, he foun stores filled above numbering. During this the king had given him the name of Zaph Paaneah, or a revealer of secrets; and best on him in marriage the daughter of Potiph priest of On, by whom he had two sons; th of whom he called Manasseh, to express "God had made him forget all his toil;" the second he named Ephraim, because his G had rendered him fruitful in the land of hi affliction.

The seven plentiful years, implied by th part of Pharaoh's dream, were immediately ceeded by those of famine; nor was the sc confined to Egypt, but severely felt in

* Vide Genesis xli.

anaan, and the adjoining nations. As efore as the Egyptians began to be in bread, Joseph commanded his stores to d, and corn to be sold to the people, ted thither from all parts.

hearing of the political measures which taken in Egypt, sent ten of his sons purchase grain, and kept only Benjamin

Upon their arrival they were directed overnor, who instantly recognised their and beheld the accomplishment of his their humble prostrations. He thereanded, in an angry tone of voice, hey came? and upon their answering aan, accused them of being spies; who, e pretence of buying corn, designed to the weakness of the land. To this hey replied, in the most submissive by asserting that they were all one ns; and had left a younger brother ir father, who had been blessed with esides, but he was now no more. Joing advantage of this declaration, told ith an imperious air, that unless one of uld consent to fetch this youngest son, e rest were detained in custody, he e fully persuaded of their treacherous s, and should punish them accordingly. expiration of three days, during which all been in confinement, he sent for d in a milder tone proposed that *nine* of uld depart with provision for their hile *one* might remain in prison, till the the youngest brother should prove their

He then caused Simeon to be bound eir eyes, whilst he had the pleasure to

hear them express their contrition for human conduct towards their brother J whose account, they unanimously agr were now chastised by the righteous p of God.

The disconsolate brethren were no to set out on their return, but had no far, when they were equally dismayed nished by finding their money in th They immediately supposed that the Egyptian lord had devised this expedien ruin, and doubted not but their next v be productive of the most direful mi With these ideas they returned to th and acquainted him with their mortifyi tures. The patriarch was much griev detention of Simeon, and the harsh be the governor: but when he unders Benjamin, the darling of his soul, an spring of his beloved Rachel, must of be carried to Egypt, his aged heart whelmed with sorrow, the recollectio afflictions rushed into his mind, and h ed, in the bitterness of his soul, "M not go down: for his brother is dead, left alone. If mischief befall him by then will my gray hairs be brought d sorrow to the grave."

At length, however, the famine i and the provision being nearly exhaust was prevailed on to part with his fav for a time, in order that Simeon migh liberty, and his household preserved struction. He accordingly prepared suc as he thought would be most accepta Egyptian, and having given the strict

g Benjamin, furnished his sons with a
f money, and earnestly intreated the
to crown their journey with success.
they presented themselves before Joseph,
anded his steward to conduct them to
, where he intended they should dine
. But they, suspecting a design was
gainst their liberty on account of the
ey had recently found in their sacks,
themselves to the steward, and assured
had brought it back, with a fresh supply
provision. The man desired them to
their ill-grounded apprehensions; and
oducing them to their brother Simeon,
them they were to dine with the
who would return by noon.

made his appearance at the appointed
d honoured them with a friendly saluta-
uiring after their father's health, and
g whether that was their youngest bro-
stood before him. Benjamin bowed
in token of reply, and Joseph having
im, commanded the dinner to be served.
re placed according to their seniority,
sat at one table by himself, and his
friends at another; for it was an abo-
to the Egyptians to eat with the He-
Joseph, according to the custom of the
sent dishes from his own table to all his
; but Benjamin's portion was five times*
n any of the rest.

they had partaken of this repast, the sons
began to think of taking their leave;

* was a particular mark of respect or affection towards
o whom it was sent.

and next morning set out on their
their father: but Joseph's steward,
them at some distance from the city
them of purloining his lord's drinking
to their inexpressible amazement four
perty in Benjamin's sack. Confounc
terrible accident, and distracted for th
the supposed thief, they returned with
haste to Joseph, who reprimanded the
for their ingratitude; but consented
them all, except the person on whor
was found. He therefore told them
should retain Benjamin in slavery, a
the rest to go home in peace.

Upon this declaration, Judah stepp
to plead the cause of the imaginary cu
addressed himself to Joseph in the mc
language, expatiating on Israel's extr
ness; adverting to his own solemn e
for the safety of the youth; offering hi
unfeigned zeal as an equivalent for h
and drawing a lively picture of those i
ble agonies which must inevitably ren
of a venerable parent, in case his pr
tion was disregarded. Joseph listene
time in silence to this affecting langu
length his emotion became so visibl
was forced to send all the by-standers a
he made himself known to his brothr
giving free vent to his tears, he embr
with inexpressible tenderness, assur
his forgiveness for their intentional cr
reminded them that his early captivity
the direction of Providence, been pr
the greatest blessings to himself, to th
all Egypt. Pharaoh, being informed h

that Joseph's brethren were come to buy
was pleased to issue out orders for their
ral into his dominions, promising they
l never want sustenance or protection;
oseph, in compliance with the orders of his
patron, sent immediately for his father.
ob, on the return of his sons, inquired ea-
for his beloved Benjamin, and thought
lf sufficiently happy in clasping that object
ternal affection once more to his generous
. But when he heard the astonishing news
seph's safety and exalted situation, the ve-
le Hebrew fainted beneath the oppressive
ons of his soul, and on reviving seemed to
whether it was not an illusion. At length,
ver, he regained sufficient strength to look
e rich presents, and the carriages, which
sent by Pharaoh's command; when raising
es to Heaven, he exclaimed with all the
siasm of mingled love and gratitude, "It
ugh: Joseph, my son, is yet alive; I will
i see him before I die."
eph was no sooner informed of his father's
ch, than he went to meet him, and their
l emotions upon this occasion were such as
e better imagined than expressed. The

bodily strength, that his dissolution was at
sent for his beloved son, and intreated t
body might be carried, after his decea
Machpelah, and there deposited with his anc
Joseph cheerfully took an oath to fulfil this
and Israel bowed himself upon the bed's h
token of gratitude to his creator.

B. C. 1689. Shortly after this transaction, presented his two sons, Manasse Ephraim, to his father, requesting bless them before he died. Jacob, at the s his grand-children, sat up in his bed, thoug in his last illness, and after recapitulati glorious promises he had received from t mighty concerning the future acquisitions numerous posterity, he observed, that for th of his beloved Rachel the sons of Joseph be called the two tribes of Manasseh and Ep and as such should receive a double lot division of the Promised Land. The cl were then brought to the bedside, and l by Joseph, in such a manner that the pa might lay his right hand upon the head eldest, and his left upon that of the you but Jacob, by crossing his arms, reversed t tended position. This being attributed to take, Joseph attempted to rectify it; but his told him he acted by a divine impulse in blessing the youths he not only pr Ephraim to Manasseh, but gave him mu nobler benediction.

Israel now caused his other sons to be bled, and having pronounced a prophetical ing to every tribe, reminded them of his c desire to be buried in the cave of Mach after which he composed himself in his be

e:

in the hundred and forty-seventh year of having resided seventeen years in the land n.

, after bedewing the corpse with a pro- tears, and expressing all the filial sorrow e loss of so dear a relative could inspire, ed his sovereign with the mournful event, n to make suitable preparations for the The body was accordingly embalmed customary ceremonies; the Egyptians seventy days to respectful lamentation; nournful procession was attended by all s of Jacob's family, the chief officers of 's household, and the grandees of the . As soon as the cavalcade, consisting multitude of chariots and horsemen, had the river Jordan, they made a halt of ys at the threshing floor of Atad, and rformed a funeral ceremony, which in- e Canaanites to call the place Abel-Miz- *the mourning of the Egyptians.* Then g their march, they proceeded to Mach- here the sons of Israel performed his s, and then returned to Egypt with the e company.

's brethren, being now deprived of their protection, and dreading the resentment governor, whom they had once treated most unpardonable cruelty, sent an hum- ge to inform him, that it was their father's wish he should forget all past injuries, indulge them with his protection. Jo- nediately sent for his petitioners, received th all the warmth of fraternal tenderness, e them such unequivocal assurances of and support, that they departed to their respective

respective families with joyful hearts, probably astonished at that magnanimou sition, to which they themselves appear been utter strangers.

B. C. 1630. Nothing more is recorded of thi till the period of Joseph's death; v sent for his brethren, and assure that God would certainly fulfil his im promise, and establish their posterity in t of Canaan. He therefore requested, th would not inter his remains in Goshe deposit them in some secure place, and, accomplishment of his prediction, carry the spot of ground which his beloved fat given him by his last will. Having ex this wish to his brethren, and taken an them for its due fulfilment, Joseph breat his soul in the hundred and tenth year of having continued eighty years in posses those honours, which Pharaoh conferred v extraordinary merit.

SECT. IV.

The History of the Jews, from the Commo of their Egyptian Bondage to their Entra the Land of Promise.

THE time when the Israelites were f pressed in the land of Egypt can be accurately determined, neither woul

in how long they had groaned be-
ndage when Moses was born. If,
me be uncertain, the *cause* is suffi-
, viz. the prodigious increase of
n, which excited the jealousy of
and induced them to weaken so
multitude by taxes, labours, and
f oppression.

ıtion began under the reign of a
who was either unacquainted with
forgotten the important services
ident minister had rendered both
nd nation of Egypt. Finding, at
of several years, that nei- B C.
ships he laid upon the 1573.
he cruelties his officers used
could prevent their increasing as
e sent for the two chief Hebrew
strictly commanded them to de-
w-born male, letting the females
ce. But these women, who feared
rred the idea of so barbarous an
d the royal command, and saved
without discrimination. Pharaoh,
e frustration of his design, issued
under the severest penalties, that
l of the Hebrews should be thrown
as soon as it was born, and that
males should be suffered to live;
man decree the Israelites were
melancholy necessity of drowning
lren, or of seeing them drowned
as. They were accordingly thrown
: consternation, and doubtless be-
, that God had either forgotten or
acious promises. But the great

Object

Object of their adoration, whose design not be frustrated by private artifice or o lence, made the tyrannical author of thei the instrument of bringing up that ver who was destined to be the deliverer of t happy tribes.

B. C. 1571. Amram, the son of Kohath, an bed, the daughter of Levi, were with two children, Miriam and before the promulgation of Pharaoh's ed Moses being born some time after, and a beautiful child, the parents felt a m ordinary reluctance to destroy him. They ingly ventured to conceal him for the three months, till fearing the extreme d a discovery, which would have proved fatal to him and themselves, they enclose a small ark of bulrushes, and committe the mercy of the waves, leaving his sister at a convenient distance to watch the eve

The little vessel was soon impeded ir gress by the reeds and flags with which abounds; and Pharaoh's daughter, who walking by the side of the river, immedia some of her attendants to fetch it. Her at the sight of so lovely an infant, bathed and thus cruelly exposed, was soon convert most irresistible compassion. She dou but it was the child of some unfortunate who laboured beneath her father's tyran her pity told her it was an indispensa to save him from the common ruin. moment young Miriam approached the and obtained permission to fetch a Hebr to suckle the foundling; in consequence the happy Jochebed received the dea

o her arm with a strict injunction to use tenderly as if he were her own. As the deliverer did not know the child's name, led him Moses, to express the circumstance having been drawn out of the water, and ed Jochebed, with the promise of an ample , who immediately hastened home to im- r rapturous felicity to her beloved hus-

rocess of time the child was taken to Pha- daughter, who adopted him for her son, used him to be instructed in all the learn- the Egyptians. Moses had, however, d such excellent advice from his parents ning the true worship of his Creator, that de no other use of his princely education, confirm himself the more against the gross itions and idolatry of the courtiers. He ingly preferred the reproachful name of an to all the honours which an impious so- could bestow; and he embraced every nity of visiting the sacred people, and g their oppressions to the best of his

ing one day observed an Egyptian exer- some wanton cruelty upon one of the He- he was so exasperated at the outrage, that antly slew the oppressor, and buried him sand. This just revenge was executed so ly, that Moses imagined himself secure from ad of discovery; but as he was endeavour- on after to compose a quarrel between raelites, the more guilty of the two de- d whether he designed to murder him as he led the Egyptian. Finding, by this ques- at the fact was known, and dreading the

B. C. 1531. king's resentment, he deeme dent to rely too much upon th of his adoptive mother, and fled with precipitation to the land Whilst he was taking some rest, after by the side of a well, the seven d Jethro (priest of Midian) came to for their flocks, but were insulted l herds. Moses immediately espoused injured innocence, compelled the shepherds to retire, and assisted the watering the flocks. On the report rous behaviour, Jethro invited the sup tian to his house, entrusted him with his cattle, and after some time, ga daughter Zipporah in marriage.

In this situation Moses continued without ever supposing Providence h him for the deliverer of his nation. however, he was made acquainte important secret by the voice of the Al who vouchsafed to appear to him i bush upon Mount Horeb. The d called him by name, informed him pointed time was come for the delive Israelites, and charged him immedi turn to Egypt, and demand their disn

Moses started several objections, Deity condescended to obviate, a so long in his ill-grounded excuse forbearance of his Creator has been sidered as a subject of equal wonde ration. Finding, however, at leng service could not be dispensed with, received the most ample assurances o together with the power of working m

a to his great mission, he departed towards
to make suitable preparations for his
r, and to meet his brother Aaron, whom
ine Being was pleased to nominate for
erpreter, both to Pharaoh and the He-

ing obtained a friendly dismission from
he set out for Egypt with Zipporah and
children, but a dispute arising respecting
cumcising of his youngest son upon the
ie sent his companions back, and pursued
ney with Aaron, who now met him, by
ine appointment.
heir arrival in the land of Goshen, B. C.
parted their errand to the elders of 1491.
and immediately proceeded to open
mmission before the king; but the pre-
"Thus saith the Lord God of Israel,"
l so strangely in his ears, that he was much
d at their presumption, and peremptorily
ed, he knew not the Lord, neither would
de to their request. He then dismissed
ith a severe reprimand, and immediately
sioned his task-masters to double the
of the Hebrews; and instead of giving
raw to dry their bricks as usual, he caused
o be dispersed over the land in search of
; though they were strictly enjoined to
eir accustomed tasks without the most
abatement. This order being rigidly
d, induced the overseers of the Israelites
a a body to the palace, in order that the
ight redress their intolerable grievances;
only accused them of being idle, and
em from his presence with the most cruel
ence. In their return they were met by

Moses and Aaron, whom they acc
bitterest terms, as the authors of the
mities, which could terminate in
despair and death.

Moses, knowing it would be in
tempt his own justification, or to
lation to the sufferers, in the preser
affairs, applied to the Almighty, and
with him, in the most humble ter
ill success of his first message.
Being vouchsafed to repeat his forme
of love and compassion towards the
of Jacob; affirming that he would s
Egyptians to acknowledge his i
power; and promising to deliver t
Hebrews with a high hand and an
arm. Moses was, however, so dis
his ill success, that he expressed a
luctancy to return to court to renew
in the name of the Most High; t
himself compelled to obey the heaven
by such miraculous gifts, reiterated
and unequivocal declarations, as
have tinged his cheek with the dee
shame for his ill-timed doubt and tim

He now ventured, the second ti
royal presence, accompanied by Aar
firmed the truth of his assertions re
mission, by throwing down his rod
instantaneously changed into a serpe
regarded this miracle as the effect of
accordingly sent for his most learne
who likewise threw down their rods into
that all the [illegible] Moses exh
time was, that his rod [illegible] swallowed up
Egyptians; a circumstance which Ph

ttribute to the skill or learning of their

racle having made no impression on
an monarch, Moses stretched out his
e running and standing waters, which
ediately converted into blood. This
iosis was also imitated by the magi-
Pharaoh's heart continued hard, and
o the divine reproof.

quence of the king's obstinacy, a third
as wrought, that of bringing upon
uch a vast multitude of frogs, that
vens, beds, and tables, of the Egyp-
ned with these animals. The magi-
d means to bring a fresh multitude
to the country; but Pharaoh was suf-
commoded, to induce him to promise
t the Israelites should receive their
n this annoyance was removed. Ac-
he frogs were all destroyed by the next
but whilst the people were employed
g them up in heaps for removal, lest
l breed an infection, the dishonourable
contriving how to elude the fulfil-
solemn promise.

on discovering Pharaoh's duplicity,
ground with his miraculous rod, upon
lust was transformed into innumerable
lice. These odious vermin infested
east so severely, that the king sent
for his magicians, that the exertion of
night remove his apprehensions. But
vas now exercised in vain, and they
pelled to acknowledge this miracle
lit by the finger of God.

mity proving ineffectual, the air was,

on the next day, literally filled with s
flies, whose bite was so venomous and
that the mischief they did to Egypt be
tolerable, though none were found in
tations of the Hebrews. Pharaoh
alarmed for his personal safety, and sen
two Hebrew chiefs, whom he first d
sacrifice in the land; and then assured t
should depart, on certain conditions, to
command of their God. Moses im
obtained a reprieve for the kingdom,
incorrigible monarch still retained his c
and again refused to accede to the
liberation.

The sixth judgment was a grievous
by which the greater part of the ca
longing to the Egyptians, died; whilst
the Hebrews remained unhurt. But
touching the king's person, another
which was more affecting, viz. a vic
painful boil, breaking out upon man a
The magicians were, according to custc
manded to display the power of their
ments; but they were themselves inv
the general calamity, and, therefore, c
appear in the presence of Moses.

The king remaining inflexible, was
that the voice of Israel's God should be
thunder, and his anger felt in such tre
storms, as had not been known since the
tion of Egypt, unless he consented, be
next morning, to the departure of the
people. Moses accordingly lifted up hi
wards Heaven at the appointed time,
awful prediction was immediately accon
The most terrific peals of thunder beg

the sky; the vivid lightning flashed in-
ly from the clouds; and a miraculous
of hail, mingled with fire, descended with
mazing force, that men and beasts were
lifeless to the ground, shrubs and trees
orn from the roots, the flax and barley
tterly destroyed, and nothing escaped the
n ruin, but the wheat and rye, which
t sufficiently grown.

extraordinary visitation alarmed the proud
h, who sent hastily for Moses and Aaron,
ressed them in such language as seemed
from a truly penitent heart: he earnestly
l those dreadful thunders might cease,
destroying shower be restrained; and
promised, that Israel should instantly
a return for so great a favour. Moses
tained a cessation of the plague, and
the Egyptians, on examining the mischief
ed by the hail, were inspired with sen-
of awe and veneration towards the God
Hebrews. But Pharaoh persisted in his
y and deceit, and consequently incurred
amities.

th curse was now predicted against the
is, which should prove more fatal than
er; namely, such an infinite number of
s should literally cover the face of the
and devour every vegetable substance
had escaped from the hail. Upon this
on, some of the courtiers took the li-
ent to their sovereign the inevitable
his kingdom had already received; and
l, it was indispensably necessary the
s should be sent away in obedience to the
d of their God. Pharaoh seemed to ac-
knowledge

knowledge the justice of their r
sent for the Hebrew chiefs, to inqu
to go, and who to stay; but when h
the *whole body* of Israel was deman
braided them with their evil intention
them with the effects of his rese
caused them to be driven from his pr

Moses had no sooner quitted the p
waved his rod over the land; a moti
immediately followed by a strong ea
continued all the night, and brough
titudes of locusts by the next mornir
to have darkened the whole face
The king was soon acquainted with
this misfortune, as every blade of gra
herb that had escaped the storm,
stroyed. He therefore confessed h
solicited a reprieve, but his prayer w
granted, by the locusts being blown
than he returned to his former p
penitence.

Shortly after the cessation of
Egypt was smitten with such horrid
Moses has forcibly expressed it by
that might be felt." This afflictio
three days, during which the Eg
unable to discern each other, or to st
houses, whilst that division of the la
occupied by the Hebrews, enjoyed
fluences of the sun. This mournf
which could not be removed by a
caused the most dreadful apprehensio
and his idolatrous subjects, and was
by the piercing shrieks of the wom
ren, that the general consternatio
pressible.

e first return of light Moses and Aaron
ummoned to the palace; when the king
m he would grant their petition with
o the Hebrews, and their respective fami-
t insisted that their flocks should be left
Moses expostulated upon the impro-
f this reservation for some time: and, at
declared in express terms, the Israelites
take the whole of their cattle with them,
t not a single hoof should remain in
This bold assertion roused the indig-
f the prince, who instantly caused them
hrust out of the royal apartments; and
to revenge his next affront by putting
death. Moses, nothing intimidated by
otent menaces, signified to the king, that
uld soon cause such affliction among the
ns, by destroying the first-born of man
ist, that they should come with bended
the Israelites, and earnestly conjure them
t out of the land. Having uttered this
on, he retired to the land of Goshen,
e directed the Hebrews to celebrate the
, and advised them to borrow jewels,
, and other valuables, from their Egyptian
urs.

le fixed hour of vengeance being come,
houses of the Israelites properly marked by
e blood of the paschal lamb, God sent his
ng ministers through the kingdom to
ll the first-born, from the eldest son of

Israelites [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
without [illegible]

the

the king, to the first-born of the
captive, and even to that of the mea
in the land. This commission was ex
such rapidity and exactness, that Eg
once, filled with the groans of the dy
agonizing lamentations of the surviver
the guilty cause of all this misery
mediately for Moses and Aaron, and
to depart from his dominions, to
their people of every description.
tians were equally impatient for th
lest their longer delay should proye
kingdom; and the Israelites found it
task to borrow a profusion of ornar
general consternation.

B.C. 1491. Moses, being thoroughly acq
the king's disposition, embra
sent opportunity with all pos
and gave the signal for departure long b
of day. He accordingly began hi
the head of six hundred thousand r
bear arms, beside aged men, wome
servants, and a great multitude of
who accompanied the objects of Go
favour.

On their arrival at Succoth, they w
to encamp according to their tribes ar
and Moses was commanded to con
first-born of man and beast to Go
memoration of their exemption fro
calamity of the Egyptians.

From Succoth they proceeded to
the borders of Arabia Deserta, which t
distinguishes by the name of the Wilde
next day, they were ordered towards
which is situated between the Red S

al Zephon. The supreme Being now
ſed to guide their progress by a phe-
n, which in the night exhibited the radi-
a pillar of fire, and by day resembled a
of smoke; and this miraculous appearance
rsook them, till they had passed over into
nised Land.

oh, who now began to repent his parting
Hebrews, prepared a considerable army,
the chariots of war that could be found
ingdom, and marched with all possible
to Pihahiroth, where he encamped in full
the fugitives. This approach of so
le an enemy struck a deadly terror into
ts of the Israelites, who, instead of re-
on that glorious manifestation of divine
ey had so recently beheld, or preparing
d that liberty for which they had long
in vain, ran in a tumultuous manner to
of their conductor, and accused him of
rought them out to be slaughtered in the
ss. Moses immediately applied for aid and
to the Author of his existence; and ob-
consolatory an answer, that he boldly
is followers, this would be the last time
seeing the Egyptians. "The Lord,"
"shall fight for you, and you shall hold
ce."

g stretched out his rod over the sea, in
e of the divine injunction, Moses had
action to behold the waters divide and
in a heap on either side, while the pusil-
tribes passed safely through to the op-
ore. The angel of God, who guided
the fiery pillar, now removed it from the
he rear of the army, in which position

it

the king, to the first-born of the
captive, and even to that of the mean
in the land. This commission was exe
such rapidity and exactness, that Egy
once, filled with the groans of the dyi
agonizing lamentations of the survivers
the guilty cause of all this misery,
mediately for Moses and Aaron, and u
to depart from his dominions, tog
their people of every description. T
tians were equally impatient for the
lest their longer delay should prove
kingdom; and the Israelites found it
task to borrow a profusion of ornam
general consternation.

B. C. 1491. Moses, being thoroughly acqu
the king's disposition, embrac
sent opportunity with all poss
and gave the signal for departure long b
of day. He accordingly began his
the head of six hundred thousand m
bear arms, beside aged men, women
servants, and a great multitude of
who accompanied the objects of God
favour.

On their arrival at Succoth, they we
to encamp according to their tribes an
and Moses was commanded to cons
first-born of man and beast to God
memoration of their exemption from
calamity of the Egyptians.

From Succoth they proceeded to E
the borders of Arabia Deserta, which th
distinguishes by the name of the Wilder
next day, they were ordered towards
which is situated between the Red Se

... supreme Being now
... o guide their progress by a phe-
n, which in the night exhibited the radi-
a pillar of fire, and by day resembled a
of smoke; and this miraculous appearance
rsook them, till they had passed over into
nised Land.

oh, who now began to repent his parting
Hebrews, prepared a considerable army,
the chariots of war that could be found
ingdom, and marched with all possible
to Pihahiroth, where he encamped in full
the fugitives. This approach of so
le an enemy struck a deadly terror into
s of the Israelites, who, instead of re-
n that glorious manifestation of divine
y had so recently beheld, or preparing
that liberty for which they had long
vain, ran in a tumultuous manner to
their conductor, and accused him of
ught them out to be slaughtered in the
Moses immediately applied for aid and
the Author of his existence; and ob-
onsolatory an answer, that he boldly
ollowers, this would be the last time
ng the Egyptians. "The Lord,"
all fight for you, and you shall hold

tched out his rod over th

it produced a double effect, giving
chosen people in their march, and
deep gloom over their enemies, w
upon a close pursuit, though probably
idea of launching into another elemen
of day, the Egyptians had such convi
of God's resentment, that they turn
about, and endeavoured to flee from
of their pursuit. This retreat was
rendered abortive; as Moses was co
stretch out his rod again over the sea,
the waves, hitherto miraculously
rushed suddenly into their bed, and o
the impious king with all his forces.

Whilst the Hebrews contemplat
resting scene with the mingled emot
titude, awe, and astonishment, Mos
an appropriate hymn of thanksgiving,
divided his people into two great cho
to be immediately performed with
paniment of musical instruments.

The people had, however, scarc
three days into the wilderness of Shur
excessive thirst, and the bitterness o
of Marah, occasioned them to rene
plaints against Moses. The Almight
to obviate their distress, by a mirac
tion on the source of the water [illegible]
them [illegible]
Elim, where their encampment [illegible]
extremely pleasant, by the [illegible]
of seventy palm trees, and twelve sal
tains.

At the end of three weeks they
agreeable spot, and marched toward
ness of Sin; where a scarcity of p

most ungrateful and impious mur-
They had the audacity to insult
e patron, by adverting to the flesh-
ir late oppressors; and unanimously
heir sorrow for having suffered Moses
iem, from the fertile land of Egypt,
ren desert, where they expected to
hunger. Yet such was the love, the
d incomprehensible goodness of their
iat, instead of expressing his holy re-
as might reasonably have been ex-
some awful judgment, he vouch-
nifest his glory in the cloud, promis-
down bread from Heaven, and as-
n that they should soon be supplied
undance of meat. This beneficent
as in part fulfilled on the same even-
rodigious flight of quails came pour-
upon them from Egypt, and alighted
mbers that they covered the camp:
ensuing morning Moses conducted
to the place where a kind of white
ibling a small hoar frost, covered the
e ground. He informed them, this
ead with which God had promised to
during their continuance in the wil-
id commanded them to gather a cer-
tity, for each person, every morn-
t the sabbath, which was to be kept

full of this miraculous bread, called
ng preserved in a vessel as a memo-
ure ages, the Hebrews proceeded, a
towards Mount Horeb, but repeated
er reprehensible behaviour, at Re-
want of water. Moses endeavoured,

for some time, to inspire them with s
of humble faith and resignation, but t
rose to such an ungovernable heigh
was compelled to apply to God for
and protection. He was accordin
manded to conduct the rebels to Mou
which he immediately did; and by sm
rock, procured an abundant supply
lent water.

About this time Israel was attacke
Amalekites. But a detachment unde
duct of Joshua obtained a signal vic
the aggressors; and Moses erected
which he called Jehovah-nisi, *the L*
banner, to intimate that God would
arms of his people with conquest.

The defeat of Amalek opened a p
Mount Sinai, where the abode of the
was signalized by the promulgation c
calogue, and the appointment of the
ceremonies that were afterward obs
the Jewish nation. Mean while Jetl
Zipporah and her two sons, was conc
Providence to the Israelitish camp.
of Midian observing with what pa
son-in-law attended from morning til
to the recital of the people's compla
fearing lest his strength should pro
quate to the task, persuaded him tc
competent number of elders as inferi
whom he accordingly set over thousa
dreds, or tens, and reserved none but
important causes for his own cogniza

B. C. 1491. Moses, having received sor
tant revelations from the great
his worship, and ordered the

n such a
er that a considerable space
ft betwee
and Mount Sinai, directed
aelites to sanctify themselves against the
lay, for the glorious scene that was then
xhibited.

he appointed time they beheld the moun-
veloped with a dark cloud, whence issued
uch flashes of lightning and peals of
, as filled them with dread and astonish-
At the sound of the miraculous trumpet
conducted them to the limits of their
nd, in obedience to the divine command,
with his brother Aaron into the midst
loud, while the congregated tribes ob-
the top of Sinai covered with fire and
and felt its foundation shake beneath
. Soon after the disappearance of the
chiefs, the sound of the trumpet ceased,
nder died away, and the voice of the
was distinctly heard, from the midst of
and smoke, to pronounce the ten princi-
mandments, which were to be the foun-
of all the rest; while the people, asto-
at what they saw and heard, retired to a
distance. Moses now returned to the
and was received with every token of
tion by the Israelites, who unanimously
ed to obey the divine laws; but earnestly
ed that he would for the future speak to
stead of the Almighty, lest they should
th horror and amazement, at the repe-
f those awful sounds, which had issued
he cloud. Moses commended their ex-
of awe and humility, and, having pa-
ir fears by some consolatory assurances,
again to the mountain, where God was

617380

pleased to add a few ceremonial law
moral precepts of the decalogue, all
were afterward given to the Hebrew
body.

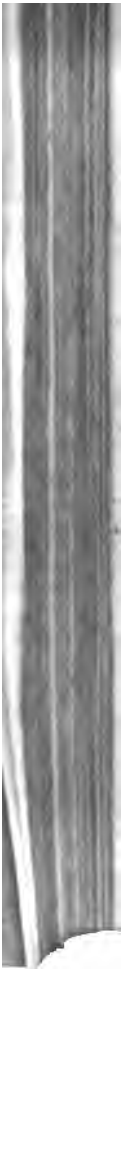
After this communication Moses bu
tar, and offered burnt sacrifices and pe
ings to his Creator; and having caused
tents of the holy covenant to be read
people, he ratified it by sprinkling the
book, and the congregation, with the
the victims. He then ordered twelve
be erected in remembrance of this sa
ance between God and his chosen tri
conducted seventy of the elders of Isr
ther with Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu
foot of the mountain, where they were
with a glorious vision of their divine S

Moses now committed the care of t
to Aaron and Hur, and went up agai
mountain, to receive the decalogue, w
tables of stone by the finger of Go
ther with the plan of the Jewish taber
cred utensils, pontifical robes, &c. B
terval of his absence appeared so unacc
to the short-sighted Hebrews, that the
mously threw off their allegiance to
Deity, and assembled in a tumultuous
about Aaron's tent, telling him they w
convinced that Moses was lost, and ur
to make them some gods, who might g
assist them in their future progress.
readily consented, and, having collected
golden ornaments, formed a molten
fixed it on a pedestal, exclaiming, "
"thy gods, O Israel, which brought th
"the land of Egypt." An altar was

d to the idol, and the next day appointed solemn festival.

the expiration of forty days Moses de- ed from the hill of Sinai, bearing the two of stone in his hand; but when he came ı sight of the camp, and perceived the ıte tribes dancing round the object of their idolatry, he was overwhelmed with con- , and in the first transports of anger broke bles, which contained the holy command- . He then advanced towards his brother, ı he rebuked in the severest terms for ac- g to the impious request of the multitude, nmediately caused the golden calf to be n down, ground into powder, and thrown he water. He also commanded the sons evi to slay all persons without distinction ı they found still at the feast, and spread eat a consternation through the tribes by ell-timed severity, that they were all con- d of their error, and began to dread the s of God's heavy indignation: Moses, ver, interceded so powerfully on their be- that the Almighty vouchsafed to indulge with a free pardon; and promised, on con- of their repentance and future obedience, ie would send his angel to facilitate their uest of the promised land, whence the r es should be gradually driven out, till possessions extended from the Red Sea sea of the Philistines, and from the de- nto the river.

atone, in some degree, for their rebellion, o express their gratitude for the merciful ations of their God, the Israelites divested elves of all their ornaments and gaudy



apparel, and proclaimed a fast w
with the utmost strictness a
throughout the camp, while the
ductor obtained a sight of the
or of the* angel under whose
people were to march towards th
naan.

Moses, having remained on th
forty days, and made two new ta
the place of those he had recent
sented himself again before the
who were much surprised to c
radiant glory upon his face, tha
able to look upon him till he h
with a veil. He now demanded a
ing of all sorts of materials for
sacerdotal vestments, utensils,
cheerfully supplied by the people
est jewels, metals, and other v
including oils, ointments, and
fumes, which he distributed to p
and artificers under the directi
and Aholiab, whom God had en
transcendentary skill and wisdom to
different designs according to h
rection.

* As various passages of holy writ i
cause God [illegible] live, while others [illegible]
of the [illegible] Being in the most fa
is requisite to observe, that the glorious
peared to the patriarchs and prophets
the second [illegible] in the blessed Trinity
of by St. Paul as the *brightness of Go*
[illegible]
God thought it no robbery to be [illegible]
Hebrews, 1 chap. and 3d verse, and Ph
and 6th verse.

This work was performed with such diligence and alacrity, that in less than six months the tabernacle, with all its did furniture and costly apparatus, was leted, and set up at the foot of Mount where Aaron and his sons, after a solemn cration, began to offer sacrifices upon the ltar according to the ceremonial law.

ron had not long enjoyed the pontifical y, before his two sons, Nadab and Abihu, struck dead by fire from Heaven; in con- nce of their presuming to burn incense in bernacle with strange fire, in opposition to mmand of Moses.

at rebellious disposition, which had been ested on several occasions since the de- re of Israel from the land of their cruel ser- , soon broke out afresh under temporary veniences, notwithstanding the frequent ma- ation of God's incomparable love, and the calamities which were with difficulty ob- by the mediation of Moses. Thus a vio- murmuring at Taberah, on account of a march, occasioned the destruction of the nities of the camp by a miraculous fire: dacious complaint against the manna, with uitous demand for flesh, was followed by ful distemper, which swept vast numbers untimely grave, while they were feasting abundant supply of quails: an insurrec- esulting from mere cowardice and distrust, report of the spies whom Moses had sent to

ese persons extolled the richness of the promised the highest terms, and produced some specimens of lity in a large cluster of grapes, some fine pomegra- nates,

to examine the promised land, caus
venly patron to affirm, that none o
were above twenty years of age, e
and Caleb, should enter into that rich
but that they should wander about f
place, till all their bodies should re
native dust in the wilderness: and th
Korah called down such exemplar
from the Most High, that the ring
two hundred and fifty of his associat
with their censers before the taberna
stroyed by a supernatural fire; whil
of Dathan and Abiram (other conspi
swallowed up by a partial earthqual
teen thousand seven hundred other
fell beneath the hand of the destroyi
fore Aaron could make preparation
atonement.

B. C. 1453. The Israelites, having wa
thirty years in the desert of A
removed from Ezion-Gaber
in the wilderness of Zin, where a fre
ing arose for want of water, and Mo
commanded to bring them a fresh s
the rock, but he performed the oper
a manner as was displeasing to Goc
fore excluded him and his brother
entering into the promised land. I
brews defeated Arad, one of the Can
narchs, and destroyed some of his to
the field of victory *Kormah*, or utter

nates, figs, and other fruits; but at the sa
seated the destined conquest as impractica
of the strength of the cities, and the extra
and bravery of the inhabitants.

gh the total ruin of that country did not
en till the time of Joshua.

eir next encampment was at the foot of
at Hor, on the borders of the land of Edom.
Moses conducted Aaron and his son Elea-
o the summit of the mountain, and having
ed the former of his sacerdotal robes, in
of all the people, transferred the office of
priest to Eleazar. At the conclusion of this
mony Aaron died, and was buried on the
but the place was kept so private, that no e
ise countries could ever discover it. Miriam,
ister of Moses, expired soon after, in the
red and thirtieth year of her age.

e fatigue of their next march, and a scare-
f provision, caused the people once more
murmur against their divine conductor, w.o
diately sent such large flights of fiery ser-
into the camp, that multitudes of them
for their transgression, and the survivors
compelled with deep humility, to intercede
eliverance. Moses was then commanded
it a brazen serpent, of the same species with
that infested them; and to set it on a pole
me rising ground, that the sufferers might
upon it and be healed.

ter several marches between the countries
ab and Ammon, they came to the land of
morites, where Sihon, king of Heshbon,
ng refused them a peaceable passage through his ter-
s) was overthrown in a pitched battle, and
y despoiled of his kingdom. Og, the king
shan, underwent the same fate upon a si-
occasion.

out this time Balak, King of Moab, B. C.
mpliance with Balaam's advice, or- 1452.
dered

dered his subjects to invite the Hebrew
grand festival, where they were enticed
one crime to another by the most beautiful
Moabitish and Midianitish women, till at
they did not scruple to bring a great number
these fair deluders to the camp. This transact
occasioned a plague, which carried off twen
four thousand offenders. But the authors of
misfortune had no cause of triumph; as five
the idolatrous kings, who were in alliance w
Balak, were put to the sword, and the Israeli
army took an ample revenge in burning their
massacreing the male inhabitants, among wh
was Balaam, and carrying off a consider
booty, one fiftieth part of which was give
the priests, and a similar share to the Levit

Moses was now commanded to take an
count of all the children of Israel that were
to bear arms, whom he accordingly foun
amount to six hundred, and one thousand s
hundred and thirty, beside twenty three thou
Levites. He also received orders to direc
distribution of the promised land among thei
by lot, not into equal parts, but in proporti
the number of families in each tribe.

The numbering of the people being fini
God commanded Moses to ascend Mount N
and take a view of that delightful land,
which he was excluded on account of his
cent deportment in the desert of Zin. The Je

up the blessings and the curses
sight of all the people, and to
ies for the refuge of the man-

bled the people, and recapitu-
that had happened since their
ypt: enforcing the observance
pts by the most engaging mo-
uring to deter them from dis-
menaces, as proved no less than
se miseries, which they, in the
themselves.
filled his last public duties, and
ate of the law to be preserved
went up to Mount Nebo and
hundred and twentieth year of
red historian likewise observes,
conveyed by the almighty to
id of Moab, and there interred
ce, that no mortal was able to

continued in their en- B. C.
he Jordan, during the 1451.
for their legislator, and
g for the signal to cross over
l land, when their new leader
th some strong assurances of
ion and assistance.
employed two prudent persons
of spies, to the land of Jericho,
inform him accurately of the
wns and inhabitants. These hav-
er, went to lodge at the house of
Rahab, who kindly undertook to
n the king's officers, and, after
l the Canaanitish nations were
much

much alarmed at the approach of a
whom God had done such great thing
down by a rope from one of her bac
which was contiguous to the city wal

On the third day they returned t
with an account of their expedition, an
Joshua, that they had given a solem
of protection to the family of Rahab
agreed to suspend a scarlet line from h
as a signal, at the reduction of the cit
instantly improved the report, by a
Hebrews, that it was the deity himsel
caused so universal a consternation a
enemies, and observing that they ha
to fight under his protection. He ther
the two tribes and a half, that it was
to assist their brethren in the new con
at the same time proposed, that half
should be left to defend their famil
cently acquired territories.

These arrangements being settled,
clamation issued for making due
for a removal, the priests began a sol
towards the river, bearing the ark o
nant, and followed by each tribe at a s
tance. As soon as the feet of the
conductors touched the brink of t
God caused the waters to divide for
of his people, agreeable to his promi
lizing Joshua here, in as miraculous
as Moses was distinguished at the Re

During the time of their passing,
remained with the ark in the midst o
and waited the orders of their gener
join the rest of the camp. But Josh
ing to perpetuate the memory of th

tural occurrence, caused them to remain in their position till twelve large stones should be laid in a heap in the place where the ark rested, so that they might be afterward seen from either shore, when the river was at its usual height. He also commanded, that twelve stones should be taken from the bottom of the river, to erect a monument on the bank. These orders being duly executed, the Israelitish army left the waters to resume their usual course, and marched towards the plains of Jericho.

The rite of circumcision, which had been omitted during the forty years wandering in the wilderness, was now renewed; and Joshua, having qualified his followers to keep the feast of the passover, was indulged with a heavenly vision, which, under the form of a warrior, gave directions for the siege of Jericho.

The Israelites, having obtained an entrance into Jericho by the singular method alluded to in the history of Canaan, conveyed Rahab and her family into a place of safety, and then massacred the inhabitants without distinction; at the same time setting the buildings on fire, and levelling the city with the ground.

Joshua, foreseeing that a considerable time must elapse previously to the completion of the destined conquests, deemed it advisable to fix his head quarters in that fruitful plain, whence he might occasionally send detachments to invade other territories, till those of the Hebrews were sufficiently enlarged to admit of a distribution by lot, according to the will of Moses. He began by sending a party of three thousand men against the king of Ai, whose capital was about ten miles distant from Jericho: but

they received so unexpected a repulse, congregation was much inclined to do future success. Joshua, however, soon ed, by the *urim*, that a sacrilege had b mitted; and caused Achan, the guilty who had concealed some of the accurs of Jericho, to be put to death in the adja ley, where a heap of stones was raised nument of his crime.

After this period, Joshua became dable to the Canaanites, on account of raculous events which happened in his t the passage of the Jordan, the stopping o in its course, and the remarkable showe stones, which has been already mentioned ing to overthrow the confederate arm enemies, that great numbers of them ab their native possessions, and emigrated i countries, to elude the effects of his ve These circumstances consequently facili conquest of the country, which was, in so sure, completed in less than seven years vided among the tribes, by lot, in the shown in the geography of Palestine.

SECTION V.

The Jewish History, from the Conquest of to the Foundation of the Monarchical Gov

JOSHUA, having fulfilled his prede request, in appointing the cities of and setting up the blessings and curses, t with an epitome of the Mosaic law, cal

tribes and a half to be honourably dismiss-
hat they might return to their families.
ese auxiliaries, previously to their landing
e other side the Jordan, erected an altar of a
igious size, as a monument of their affinity
ıe other tribes, and of the miracles which
Almighty had wrought in their favour.
laudable design was however so far mis-
, that Joshua immediately called an as-
ly, and resolved to punish the supposed
acy with all imaginable rigour: but on
ng deputies to investigate the business, they
ed such an explanation as obviated their
e designs, and gave universal satisfaction.
ter this period Joshua governed the Israel-
eaceably for the space of seventeen years,
: expiration of which time, he assembled
e heads of the tribes at Shechem, and pre-
l on them to renew their covenant with the
God, in the most solemn and public man-
Having caused their vows of obedience
registered, and a monument erected in
ory of the transaction, he withdrew from
ncerns of the world, and expired soon af-
ı the hundred and tenth year of his age.
emains were interred in the border of his
tance in Timnath-Serah, on the north side
hill Gaash.

As a great part of Canaan remained
still unconquered, and future acquisitions
were indispensably necessary for the pre-
ion of that part, which had been already
d among the Hebrews, it was deemed
ite to pray for direction, upon which the
of Judah was appointed by the Almighty,
mmence the war. They accordingly

marched, under the conduct of Caleb, t
of Jephunneh, against the king of Bezek;
his forces and took him prisoner; besie
rusalem, then inhabited by the Jebusite
such vigor and resolution, that the city w
pillaged and burnt, while the garrison
safety to the fortress of Zion; compelled
gantic sons of Anak to provide for thei
rity in the cities of Hebron, and Kirjath-S
and struck such terror into the inhabit
Ekron, Gaza, and Askelon, that they soo
ed their possessions to an army, which ev
fought beneath the banner and protec
Omnipotence.

Whilst, however, these zealous warrio
labouring for the security and aggrandi
of Israel, the other tribes neglected the
order of their law-giver, and contented
selves with laying their enemies under trib
stead of extirpating them; by which mea
were gradually induced to contract al
and to imitate their idolatrous practices
had been frequently held up to their view
objects of God's wrath and detestation.
defection consequently plunged them int
difficulties, and their perfidious tributa
came the instruments of their severe c
ment.

B C. 1406. During the anarchy and co
which succeeded this apostacy, th
bitants of Gibeah, in the tribe of
min, were guilty of so horrid a breach
pitality towards an itinerant Levite, that
of the Israelites resolved to punish th
quents with the most exemplary severity.
accordingly sent deputies to the chiefs

lemanding the delivery of the Gibeathites;
ding themselves treated with contempt,
wed to take a more ample revenge on
in. Judah advanced to check their pride,
dience to the injunctions of the sacred
and, after being twice repulsed, obtained
lete victory, twenty-five thousand of them
lain, and six hundred compelled to flee
ety to the summit of the rocks of Rim-

conquerors, having burnt down all the
nd villages, and massacred the inhabi-
ithout pity or distinction, began to re-
th some remorse upon the supposed de-
n of one of their tribes. They accord-
ent up to Shiloh, and, receiving intelli-
f the six hundred fugitives, implored the
advice respecting their restoration.
was indeed one great impediment in
vow they had made to with-hold their
ers from marrying into that tribe: they
r adopted an expedient, which, though
ary and unjust, answered their purpose.
nt twelve thousand armed men to de-
he inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead, except
gins, four hundred of whom were taken
and given to as many of the surviving
ites. But as two hundred men were still
ded, they were advised to lay in ambush
the vineyards when the damsels of Shi-
e out to dance, and carry off such fe-
excited their admiration. By the adop-
these contrivances, the last tribe was
ored to its former strength, and ever
ued firmly attached to that of Judah.

B. C. 1405. The first punishment which brews received for their deviat the holy commandments was by the hands of Cushan-Bishathaim, them in subjection for the term of eig when they obtained a happy deliveran noble exertions of their valiant judge C

B. C. 1325. They were afterward enslave Moabites, and remained beneath of that people eighteen years: piration of which Ehud, their second j sa[illegible]ated the royal oppressor; and, b p[illegible], procured a peace of forty years [illegible].

Shamgar, their third judge, espou cause against the Philistines, of whom to have slain six hundred, with no othe than an ox goad.

After the decease of Shamgar the so ungrateful for the recent manifest divine goodness, that God permitted t reduced by Jaban, king of Canaan, anc in a cruel servitude, till they were bro due sense of their transgression. Tw were then raised up as the chief instr their deliverance, and Barak obtained over the insulting foe, which was fol

ted to seek personal safety among the excavations of the rocks, while their unfeeling oppressors ravaged the country, and reaped the fruit of their labour. They were, however, at length delivered by the hand of Gideon, who, under the immediate auspices of Heaven, discomfited the Midianitish forces, slew the kings Zebah and Zalmunna, and enriched the wondering Israelites with the costly spoil of the enemy's camp.

Gideon, at the period of his decease, had left the Israelites in a peaceful and flourishing condition; but such was the depravity of their disposition, that they immediately abandoned themselves to the most gross idolatries, and repaid the services of Gideon with the blackest ingratitude.

Abimelech, a natural son of the deceased warrior, and a man of unparallelled ambition and cruelty, having bribed some profligate wretches to murder his brethren, the seventy sons of Gideon, was received by the Shechemites in the capacity of their ruler; and they accordingly proclaimed him king, in a conspicuous part of the city of Shechem, expecting the rest of the nation to follow their example. Jotham, the youngest son of Gideon, who had fortunately escaped the fate of his relatives, took this opportunity of addressing the tumultuous assembly from Mount Gerizzim. He first called their attention to an apologue, intended to dissuade them from their iniquitous enterprise; and then concluded upon a bold expostulation, at the conclusion of which he fled to the city of Beer, in the vicinity of Jerusalem.

Abimelech's government proved so oppressive to the Shechemites, that they soon formed a con-

a conspiracy against him; but he, havin
ceived intelligence of their design, came
denly upon them, forced them into the te
of Baal Berith, and reduced the edifice to a
He then caused the city of Shechem, to be
led, and the ground strewed with salt.

From Shechem he marched against the
tants of Thebey (a city of Judah), who ha
taken up arms against him. The citizer
pulsed by his victorious troops, soon reti
consternation to a tower, where he thoug
have had the satisfaction of consuming the
fire; but a woman threw a stone from th
tlements upon his head, and delivered her p
from the approaching ruin. Abimelech,
suddenly deprived of the victory, and
whelmed with confusion at the infamy of h
cident, prevailed upon his servant Zebul to t
nate his life with a more honourable weap

After the death of this usurper, the Isr
were judged by Tola, of the tribe of Issa
and he was succeeded by a wealthy man, n
Jair, who resided on the other side Jordan
possessed an extensive territory in the la
Gilead.

The rebellious Hebrews soon returned to
iniquitous practices, and even multiplie
number of their idols, till they incurred
calamity of eighteen years duration, und
combined oppressions of the Philistines and
monites. At length, however, their C
vouchsafed to promise them a speedy de
ance, and Jephthah, the son of Gilead, pre
soon after to march against the enemy. I
he ventured to take the field, however, he
a rash vow, that if God would crown h

t

s with success, he would, in token of gra-
, sacrifice the first living creature that
d come out of his house to meet him at his
. This inconsiderate promise deprived
t once of the glory and pleasure of the en-
action; for, though the foe was utterly
ished, and Israel enriched with the spoil,
hah's *only daughter* proved the unhappy vic-
f his imprudent vow. Hearing of her fa-
brilliant success, she advanced at the head
company of virgins, to congratulate him,
timbrels and dances. Jephthah no sooner
ived, that the darling of his affections was
ject he had solemnly vowed to destruction,
he rent his clothes in all the agony of pa-
grief, and declared the mournful secret
the most pathetic expressions of a tortured
. She listened with a surprising constancy,
nly requested a respite of two months, dur-
hich she would retire with some of her
ed companions to the mountains, and there
the melancholy satisfaction of mourning
ntimely fate.

is dearly purchased victory had nearly
d fatal to Jephthah from another quarter,
was scarcely returned to his habitation,
the Ephraimites assembled in a riotous
er, threatening to destroy both him and
ossessions, because he had engaged the
nonites without requesting their assistance.
hah, being of a rough disposition, reproach-
em so severely with their baseness and cow-
e, that they proceeded from aggravation
stilities, in which they were severely chas-
for their ill-timed insolence.

Ibzan, Elon, and Abdon, the three succeedi

ceeding judges of Israel, nothing is related
thy of the reader's attention.

The magistracy next devolved to Eli, whc
ted in his own person the dignities of judge
priest: though he is particularly remarke
account of his remissness and indolence. U
his government the Israelities were subject
the Philistines, who treated them with all
ginable rigor, till Samson, the miraculou
of old age, was raised up for their delivera

The great actions of that extraordinary
racter, already related in a preceding cha
might have inspired the tribes of Israel
courage to attempt a complete emancip
from their slavery, had not the criminali
their conduct precluded the possibility of
cess. Eli, their judge, was almost a hur
years old, and his two sons, Hophni and
neas, took advantage of his debility to co
the grossest impieties and abominations.

The unpardonable remissness of the
priest, who, being acquainted with their
mous profligacy, contented himself with g
them a gentle reproof, was so displeasi
God, that he sent a prophet to assure hi
the most awful retribution, and to upbrai
with his ingratitude. The terrific sentenc
similar upbraidings were afterward rep
to young Samuel in a vision, and by hi
lated to Eli.

The Israelites proving unsuccessful in
tempt against their oppressors, resolved to
the ark of the covenant into the camp, e
ing by that means to strike a terror int
hostile army, and inspire their own wa
with unusual courage: but the consequer

imprudent project was, that they lost both the
and the victory, and the two sons of Eli
attended it were both slain, according to
prediction of the Almighty. The old judge,
waited impatiently to hear the event of
battle, no sooner heard the distressing news,
he fell backward from his seat and broke
neck: and the wife of Phineas, being thrown
labour on the same melancholy occasion,
d her infant Ichabod, to signify *the glory of*
el departed, and expired immediately.

he captive ark was carried in triumph to
dod, and placed in the temple of the idol
on, but when the Philistines entered the
ple the next morning, they found their god
n upon his face before the ark of the Lord.
ibuting this humiliation to some common
dent, they lifted him up, and set him in his
inal position. But on the second day they
much surprised to find the image in the
e posture of veneration, and also deprived
ie head, feet, and hands, which lay upon the
shold. Soon after this occurrence, the in-
tants of Ashdod were so grievously afflict-
y a dangerous distemper, that they resolved
eep the ark no longer among them. Hav-
called an assembly of their rulers, they
ed to send it to Gath, on the supposition
Ashdod was unacceptable to the divinity. It
accordingly removed thither, but the same
tion followed it, and seized on every indi-
al without distinction. It was then sent to
on, and soon after dismissed, by the counsel
ie priests and divines, with suitable trespass
ings. Its wonderful and unexpected re-
to Beth-shemesh occasioned universal joy

to

to the Hebrews, and a burnt sacrifice
mediately offered in the field where it
but the solemn festival was soon cha
a general mourning by the irreverent
of the Bethshemeshites, which prom
to examine the interior of the sacre
Fifty thousand and seventy persons
stantly struck dead for this presump
and the survivors were impressed with
ror, that they dispatched messengers t
bitants of Kirjath-jearim, requesting t
take the ark away. It was removed a
with due veneration, and placed in th
Abinadab, whose son Eleazar was c
to become its keeper.

B. C. 1096. Samuel, who now acted in t capacity of judge and prophet, this opportunity of calling a sembly, for the express purposes of p nouncing those idolatries, which had siderable time withheld the wonted b God, and for preferring the petition trite people in the hope of obtaining d from their enemies. This meeting, held at Mizpeh, gave umbrage to tines, who accordingly marched thith solve it. But Samuel's prayers obtai storm of lightning and thunder, that th foe was soon defeated, and chased slaughter unto Beth-Car. The stre Philistines was so effectually broken l tory, that the objects of their late enjoyed a profound tranquillity duri mainder of Samuel's government.

Samuel, after judging the chosen p equal applause and integrity for th

y years, had at length the mortification
d, that his two sons, whom he had made
s at Beersheba, were charged with the
of corruption, and pronounced unworthy
:ceeding him in his high office. At the
time the fickle-minded Israelites, forgetful
ir Divine Ruler, and wearied of the go-
ment he had appointed, loudly demanded a
who might reign over them, and lead their
s to battle like the surrounding nations.
el was much suprised at a request, which
ntly sprang from the blackest ingratitude
ds the Deity; and expostulated with the
oners on the darkness, impolicy, and dan-
is tendency of their proceeding. His elo-
e however was exhausted in vain; and he
gth dismissed them (in compliance with
s command) promising to gratify their de-
t a convenient opportunity.

is promise he soon accomplished by an-
ng Saul the son of Kish, by presenting him
people as the man, whom God had re-
l to entrust with the care of Israel, and
using him afterwards to be proclaimed *king*
eneral assembly at Mizpeh.

SECT. VI.

History of the Jews under their Monarchical Government.

WHILE the majority of the Israel-
ites expressed their satisfaction at
the elevation of Saul by loud and repeat-
clamations of "Long live the king," a

party of profligate persons affected to de
his youth, and peremptorily refused to ackr
ledge him for their lawful sovereign.
they soon received such demonstrations o
prudence, courage, and activity, as effectu
silenced their defamatory assertions, and tai
them to respect his newly-acquired power.
inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead * having sen
account of their dismal situation to the el
of Israel, Saul immediately caused a yok
oxen to be hewn in pieces and distribu
through all the tribes, with this message,
whosoever refused to follow him to the reli
Jabesh, should see his cattle destroyed in
milar manner. This threat occasioned so
neral an alarm, that the people hastened to
zek to the number of three hundred thous
beside thirty thousand of the tribe of Ju
and marched with such expedition against
inhuman Ammonite, that he was compelle
raise the siege of Jabesh the very next morn
and to flee with the utmost precipitation.
Israelites, elated with their success, and fi
nated with the heroic deportment of their s
reign, advised him to put all those men to de
who had recently refused to acknowledge
authority; but Saul generously refused hi
quiescence, and observed that it would
highly criminal to stain the commencemen
his reign with such a massacre, after God
wrought so great a salvation among his pe
This truly magnanimous answer confirmed
people in their loyal attachment to their le

* The inhabitants of Jabesh were at [illegible] re
to the utmost extremities by Nahash king of the A
[illegible]

e prophet Samuel, proposing to renew
gdom by universal consent, caused him
stalled with great solemnity at Gilgal.
uel embraced this opportunity of justi-
is administration, which now devolved
aul. He also convinced the people of
gratitude in demanding a king, by reca-
ng the wonders which their heavenly so-
had wrought in their behalf, and by
ng an extraordinary storm of lightning
n to corroborate his assertions. He how-
sured them, that his good offices should
inued towards them during the remain-
his life, and concluded his affectionate
with predicting felicity to themselves
ir monarch, while they continued sted-
the worship of God, and the heaviest ef-
divine displeasure as the sure attendant
efection and impiety.

ne second year of this reign the Philis-
clared war against Israel, and encamped
icinage of Michmash. The sight of this
army, comprising thirty thousand cha-
, six thousand horsemen, and an innu-
e number of foot soldiers, struck so uni-
terror into the Hebrews, that, forgetful
recent victory, and of the valour of their
h, great numbers retreated to the caves
avations of the mountains, while others
the other side of the Jordan, leaving their
open to the incursion of the enemy.
to this misfortune, the Philistines had
deprived them of all kinds of weapons,
n or the instruments with which they
sharpen their rural implements; so that
saul came to assemble his little army,

there was neither sword nor spear but
hands of the king and his son Jonathan.
however, resolved to continue at Gilgal,
pectation of Samuel's coming, but after
waited seven days without receiving the
ed visit, he ventured to offer some sacri
way of imploring the Divine protection.
victims were scarcely consumed, when S
appeared, and condemned his impatience
severest terms, observing that his disob
to God's command would cause the reg
nity to be transferred to a more deservi
son. The prophet then departed towa
beon, and the king followed with the r
mains of his forces, consisting of only si
dred men, who beheld with unspeakabl
the approaching ruin of their land and n

In this posture of affairs, Jonathan
panied by his armour-bearer, ventured
upon one of the enemy's out-guards, an
sioned such a confusion, that the Philisti
mediately took to flight, and were pursu
great slaughter by Saul and his follower
victory might have been more comple
not the king imprudently adjured the
to take no refreshment in their pursuit.
than, being ignorant of this charge, and
with the day's toil, refreshed himself
little honey, which he found in passing t
a wood, so that when his transgression
covered, Saul would certainly have put
death, if the whole army had not inte
and sworn that not a hair of his head sh
hurt, in consideration of the signal deli
he had effected. The king returned ho
torious, and soon put himself into such co

ie not only pursued his conquest over the
itines, but also triumphed successively over
ings of Moab, Edom, Zobah, and Amalek.

About thirty years after the sentence
excision was pronounced against Saul, the
prophet Samuel was commanded to go
thlehem, and anoint one of the sons of Jesse
room of the reigning prince. He accord-
went thither on pretence of offering a sa-
e, and executed his commission by pouring
nnointing oil on the head of young David,
was employed in keeping his father's flock.
on after this event, Saul began to be tor-
ed by an evil spirit, or by a deep melan-
, to dispel which he was advised to have
rse to a musician, who might play before
luring his indisposition. This advice was
ted, and young David, who had acquired
celebrity by his performance on the harp,
ngaged as the minstrel. He accordingly
d himself to gain the royal approbation,
wept the tuneful strings with such inimi-
sweetness, skill, and pathos, that the mo-
's disorder was soon apparently cured, and
l was permitted to return to his pastoral
ron.

The miraculous victory obtained by
this young shepherd over the gigantic
champion of the Philistines wrought so
upon the heart of Jonathan, that it gave
to the most ardent friendship between
, insomuch that the Scripture says, "their
were knit together." But Saul's admira-
f that intrepid act was soon converted into
sy by the indiscretion of a company of
ics, who extolled David above him in their

M songs

songs of victory, saying that S: his *thousands*, and David his *ten thou* that moment the king regarde as a dangerous rival, and began his life as incompatible with the the crown. He therefore cont expedients, by which David r probability fall, and even gave h cess Michal in marriage, for the pose of engaging him in the m employments. But the object of chieved such brilliant conquests, a himself with such decorum, that t projects were all rendered abortiv found in the person of his wife faithful friend, ever ready to war father's malice, and ever solicito servation.

David, having escaped assas friendly artifice of Michal's, wit mah, and thence to Naioth, wh pursued by his royal adversary; mighty, by a miraculous effect of Saul, gave him an opportunity unperceived. He then hastened friend Jonathan, who had expos the indignation of the king upor and had concerted a plan by which receive intelligence of all that pa But as his death was soon resolve the prince hastened to the appoi meeting, and terminated the c with the most affectionate vows ward and amity.

It was now indispensably requisi he should seek his safety in immediat

efore, hastened to the land of Nob, an
he pretence of urgent business, prevailed o
melech, the high priest, to give him th
d of Goliath, and such refreshments as coul
mmediately procured for himself and the
g men who accompanied him. Having
ned this supply he fled to the king of Gath,
oon found it necessary to change his de-
of imploring protection to the artifice of
erfeiting the actions of a lunatic.

hile David, by this well-timed expedient,
pointed the malice of the Philistine cour-
Saul was informed of all that had passed
b, by one Doeg, an Edomite, who asserted
Ahimelech had furnished the fugitive with
ns and provision, and had inquired of
especting his fate. This intelligence exas-
d the king so violently, that he immedi-
rdered the high priest and all his kindred
rought into his presence, where he loaded
with the most cruel invectives, and caused
ll to be murdered without discrimination
nformer. He then sent a detachment to
his vengeance on the city of Nob, who
l their orders with such inhuman seve-
it none but Abiathar, one of Ahime-
ns, had the good fortune to escape the
nassacre.

was followed in his exile by his nearest
and the prophet Gad, who were soon
other distressed and discontented per-
he number of four hundred; but in
ce of the prophet's advice he left his
der the protection of the king of Moab,
ed with his companions to the forest
of

of Hareth in the land of Ju
removed to the wilderness of
was privately visited by Jonath
his former vows of unalterabl
obtained a solemn assurance, t
ascended the throne of Israel,
should be rewarded with the
second dignity in the governm

The Ziphites, by sending int
compelled David again to chan
he accordingly removed, first to
Maon, and afterward to En
ter place he was overtaken by
the head of three thousand r
dence having directed the king
David lay concealed, an oppor
terminating the unjust pursui
ever, abhorring the crime of k
anointed, stole softly near Sau
off the skirt of his robe, permi
without molestation. As soon
enemy had quitted the cave, h
self, and begged that he woul
bour such ill-grounded suspicio
had now given a convincing p
cence and loyalty.

This affecting address, stre
infallible testimony of the pi
melted the jealous king into te
him to acknowledge, that Dav
tue rendered him truly worthy
which he was now convince
would bestow on him. He th
to swear, that he would never
ries he had received upon ar

al family, and having embraced him with
ny expressions of affection, returned to Gi-
l.

About this time Samuel died, and was
buried at Ramah. He had judged Israel
twenty years from the decease of Eli,
had lived about thirty-six after the elevation
ul to the royal dignity.

vid, having probably received some intel-
ce of Saul's relapse, removed from Engedi
ds the wilderness of Paran. Thence he
messengers to a wealthy Carmelite, called
l, who was making a feast to his sheep-
ers, requesting that he would send some
sion for himself and his followers; but
l, being of a covetous disposition, returned
swer, which would certainly have caused
xtermination of his family, had not his
Abigail prudently eluded the mischief,
rrying in person the desired supply. Her
nd being afterward acquainted with the
ne danger he had incurred by his churl-
ss, was immediately taken ill, and in a few
expired: a circumstance which induced
l to take Abigail to wife, his former con-
aving been given by her father to another

n after this transaction David had a fresh
tunity of evincing his innocence at Maon,
desert of Ziph, where Saul took the field
st him with three thousand chosen men. The
Jesse, accompanied by Abishai, entered
camp in the dead of night, and finding all
diers asleep, proceeded in search of the king,
they at length discovered reposing in his
with his spear stuck in the ground by his
bolster,

bolster, and Abner his general, and n
officers, sleeping around him. Abisha
master to transfix the king to the gr
his own spear, observing, that Provi
delivered him into his hands for tha
but David refused to hearken to su
and contented himself with carryi
spear and the cruise of water, that h
the tent. Saul being apprised of t
ture, acknowledged himself indebte
time for the preservation of his life t
rous son-in-law, and having expressed
for his former injustice, promised tha
no more seek his destruction, and p
him with many tokens of apparent
David was however justly alarmed
ture safety, and therefore retired
king of Gath, who received him in
hospitable manner, and allotted Zig
residence, as appears in a preceding

Saul, finding himself deserted b
number of his forces, and being una
sult his Creator respecting the event
proaching engagement with the Philis
in disguise to Endor, and prevailed
man who had a familiar spirit, to raise
phet Samuel. When the vision app
bowed himself to the ground, and apo
his adopting so unlawful an expedi
verting to the desperate situation of
Samuel replied, it was in vain that
plied to him for counsel after alie
love of the Almighty by his disobedi
solemnly assured him, that he sho
morrow lose both his life and kin
prediction which was soon verified,

raelites the
suing b ie, u ur
sword, to avoid cr y or inve-
ate foes. His sons als i in
slaughter, and their angled bt s re
osed, with that of th unfortunate p ,
n the walls of Beth-o But the in
s of Jabesh, rememl ing, with g ,
r former deliverance by Saul, sent a
chment of their bravest men, who carried
he bodies, and interred them with due so-
ity.

avid, having lamen l the death of Saul,
f his beloved friend Jonathan, removed to
on, where he was again anointed king of
ribe of Judah, whilst Abner, the late mo-
i's general, proclair d Ishbosheth at Ma-
im. Thus was the kingdom divided be-
two sovereigns, who enjoyed their respec-
hares quietly for the space of two years.

e first popular step, which David took, was
nd a message of thanks to the Jabeshites
he respect they had paid to the bodies of
leceased king and his sons; and he then
gthened his alliances, by marrying Maacah,
ess of Geshur, by whom he had Absalom
Tamar.

the expiration of two years a battle was
ht between the armies of David and Ish-
th, in which the latter was totally routed,
Abner himself compelled to flee for his life.
pursuit continued till sunset, when the
mites rallied under Abner, and resolved
ke a vigorous defence; but the trumpets
e adverse host sounding a retreat, they
ded without molestation to Mahanaim
while

while Joab, (David's general) and his f
returned to Hebron.

Shortly after this engagement, Abner
from his allegiance, and went privatel
David, by whom he was graciously
But on his return home he was slain
who pretended to revenge, by this tre
act, the death of his brother Asahel. D
highly incensed at the base deed, and a
ing his resentment in imprecations on t
trator, attended the remains of Abn
grave with all the marks of unfeigne
and respect.

The death of this general was soon
by that of Ishbosheth, who was ass
two of his captains as he lay asleep in h
ber. The hardened regicides went imm
to Hebron, and presented David with
of his rival, but he doomed them to exec
caused their hands and feet to be hun
public part of the city, while the head
fated Ishbosheth was honourably inter
sepulchre of Abner.

B. C. 1054. On the public report of these
tions, the tribes of Israel assembl
unanimously agreed to acknow
sovereignty of David. They were, acc
to the most ancient manner of

ified, and called the city of David, as
ned for the seat of the Hebrew mo-
the metropolis of Palestine.
stines, alarmed at David's increasing
le a sudden inroad into Bethlehem,
ned it with their own forces, before
to make suitable preparations against
their triumph was of short duration,
afterward attacked them with such
y, that they were never again in a
withstand him or his successors.
hen entered into alliance with Hiram
; erected a magnificent palace in his
ered city; and increased the number
; by whom he had several children,
to his removal from Hebron.
to his Creator for the wonderful de-
e had experienced, and for the uni-
which now reigned through his king-
was extremely anxious to make Je-
centre of God's worship, by trans-
her the ark, which had remained al-
ars at Kirjath-Jearim. That sacred
accordingly removed in a new cart
use of Abinadab, while a numerous
priests and Levites sang and played
is instruments, and a multitude of
all parts of the country thronged to
procession. This joy was, however,
by an accident which occurred at
threshing floor, and the ark was de-
posited

that drew the ark happened to stumble at
by that motion nearly overturned the car-
one of Abinadab's sons, clapped his hand

posited in the house of Obed-Edo
of three months; at the expirat
was borne by the priests with th
nity to Jerusalem, and placed in
bernacle, which the king had ord
ed for that purpose.

He afterward sent for Nathan
him respecting a plan he had con
ing a magnificent temple to the
and the prophet at first applaud
sign; but he was next day comm
form the king, that he was deem
person for such a work, as having
defiled with blood, yet that he
successor to his wealth and kingd
execute his design with all imag
David prostrated himself in grat
Lord on receiving this message,
ward began to lay up immense qu
timber, precious stones, and othe
the use of that son, whom God l
honour in so particular a manne

David having made several
rangements in his household and
ferred some important favors
sheth, the only son of Jonathan,
same time attacked by some force
and grossly insulted by Hanun l
monites. The former were how
chastised for their presumption,
nestly petitioned for the privile
tributaries; and the latter were

upon the ark to save it, but to the aston
and all the assembly, he was immedia
death for his presumption.

tremity of distress by a detachment under nduct of Joab.

During the siege of Hanun's metropolis, a circumstance transpired, which fixed an indelible stain on the character of and tarnished all the lustre of his former ctions. Being enamoured of a beautiful named Bathsheba, the wife of his valiant Uriah, he gratified his unlawful desires xpense of reason, honour, and religion, erward contrived the death of the inisband, who was then employed at the der the command of Joab.

Almighty provoked at the commission of minable crimes, commanded the prophet to awaken in the royal offender a sense ition and humiliation, by a parabolical which might apply forcibly to the pasd lead him to pronounce that judgment himself, which he strictly deserved. The ordingly related the story of the poor d his ewe lamb with such energy and that David hastily pronounced sentence against the person, who had been guilty horrid violence. But when the awful ion, "Thou art the man," sounded in his Nathan predicted the heavy calamities ould ensue, he was at once abashed, afnd dismayed. His strong and genuine ce however procured an alleviation of shment, though the fruit of his adultermerce was smitten by the angel of death, unnatural son Absalom, on a future occ publicly requited the dishonour done a, by defiling the females of the royal

After this period David was grievously flicted by the evil dispositions and conduct of children. Ammon his eldest son had scar attained his eighteenth year, when he commi incest with one of his sisters; and Absalom, f with sentiments of revenge, soon contrived assassination of the offender. The king mour for some time the loss of his son, whilst A lom sheltered himself from the effects of wrath, in the court of his grandfather the l of Geshur. But after a considerable time elapsed, he was recalled from his voluntary e and reinstated in his father's affection.

B. C. 1023. The treacherous prince having obta a free pardon from his indulgent sover procured a sumptuous equipage of riots, horses, and running footmen, to attrac eyes of the people; and by an affected compa for the distresses of those who came to the r tribunal for justice, he contrived to sprea opinion through the nation, that his governm would be more equitable, mild, and benefi than that of David. Having pursued this duct till his infamous projects were ripe for cution, he obtained permission to pay a prete vow at Hebron, where he had commanded chiefs of his party to meet him, whilst ot were instructed to proclaim him king, as soo they heard the sound of the trumpet.

David, upon the first intelligence of this i mous rebellion, left the care of his palace t wives and concubines, and retreated with all sible speed from Jerusalem into the open cour Among the little company, who resolved to s the fortunes of their injured master, were high-priests Zadok and Abiathar, at the hea

sev

l Levites, who attended on the ark of venant. The king, however, would not them to proceed with him, but desired o carry the ark back to the city, whence ight send him intelligence of all that and occasionally assist him with their whilst he concealed himself in some con- part of the wilderness. As soon as the ad departed in compliance with this ad- vid was informed that Ahithophel, a ce- politician, was gone over to Absalom; ich he prayed earnestly, that God would d the counsel of that statesman; and er repaired with his little troop to Mount The march was inexpressibly mourn- venerable monarch with his head un- , and his feet bare, ascended slowly; s flowing tears and heart rending sighs the acuteness of his feelings; and his sor- etinue, unable to offer consolation in such moment, expressed their concern by the t expressions of unfeigned grief. When d reached the summit of the eminence, ressed their Creator in the language of supplication, they were joined by Hushai, ne to share the dangers and afflictions of ved prince; but at David's request, he d to turn back and ingratiate himself favour of the usurper, that he might opportunity of thwarting the counsels hophel, and of giving timely notice of ing, which should be resolved on among ls.

eding on his melancholy route, David at the village of Bahurim by one of Saul's med Shimei, who had the audacity to

throw stones at him, accompanied with the grievous curses. The king's captains, en at this unexpected indignity, earnestly entr permission to smite off the head of the inh persecutor; but David restrained them b serving, that since his own son laid wait f life, it was by no means strange, that this jamite should vent his malice in such opp ous terms. He also remarked that these might possibly come from his offended M in which case they might be more effec averted by patience and resignation, than sanguinary and ill-timed resentment.

Absalom, in the mean time, entered Jeru at the head of the conspirators, and having c a pavilion to be reared up on the roof of t lace, violated his father's concubines acc to the threatening prediction of the proph than. Ahithophel then desired, that he be sent at the head of twelve thousand c men, to fall upon David's little army whil were exhausted with their flight. But H argued against this measure with such eloqu and adduced such plausible reasons for h senting from it, that his remonstrances w length successful; and Ahithophel was so c mortified at the rejection of his counsel, th rode home with all possible speed, and period to his own existence.

The faithful Hushai contrived to apprise J immediately of his impending danger, in quence of which the old king crossed the J at midnight, and next morning arrived a hanaim, whither several of his loyal subjec lowed with a timely supply of provision, and various necessary utensils. Absalom

time advanced against his father with an
under the command of Amasa, and formed
campment in the land of Gilead.
vid having distributed some refreshments,
nade such arrangements as the urgency of
airs would permit, divided his army into
bodies, under the conduct of Joab and his
rothers, who acquitted themselves of their
ission with such bravery and zeal, that the
roops were defeated with great slaughter
it to flight: and their unnatural leader,
caught by his hair in the thick branches
ree, and by that accident deprived of
ssibility of escape, was transfixed with
rrows by the hand of Joab; flung into a
it; and covered with a heap of stones.
ng these transactions David remained
small reinforcement at the gate of Maha-
mpatient to hear the event; but, in his
more solicitous for the safety of Absa-
an for his own security and reestablish-
nsomuch, that when he received intelli-
f his death, he withdrew to an apartment
gate, exclaiming in all the bitterness of
, "O! Absalom, my son, my son, would
I had died for thee!"
ventured to reprove his extreme weak-
nd expatiated so forcibly on the evil
t might produce, that David was necessi-
o conceal his affliction, and to present
before the people with a cheerful coun-
As soon as he appeared at the gate
city, his subjects of every description
looking round him, and even the rebel-
ity strove to show him the utmost res-
veneration. Finding therefore, that all
the

the tribes were desirous of recalling
metropolis, he requested the elders o
escort him thither, and sent to assu
the rebel general, that if he would co
him he should be chosen to that post, i
Joab was now dismissed. These arr
however, were productive of much
as his partiality for the tribe of J
sioned such jealousy in the others,
broke out into a new revolt; and the
his army excited so violent a desire of
Joab, that he embraced the first opp
assassinating the new general.

Sheba, the rebel chief, who had
all the malecontents by the sound of t
and bade open defiance to David an
rents, soon retired to the city of Bet
which was immediately invested by
on the first preparation for an assault
appeared on the battlements, exhortin
bear any hostilities against a mother c
and promising that the head of the tr
be thrown over the wall. The co
cheerfully accepted; and Joab, havi
Sheba's head, returned victorious to
and gained such universal applause,
vid judged it advisable to restore
former employment.

B. C. 1021. About two years after the of this rebellion, Judea was afflicted by a famine, which w to revenge the death of the Gibeor Saul and his sanguinary relatives h caused to be massacred. David wa

* This business was undertaken by Joal royal command.

of the cause, than he proposed to make
ion that might terminate the distress
jects, and accordingly delivered seven
aul's family to be put to death by the
s, after which the famine was stayed.
ent to this transaction David gained
essive victories over the Philistines;
t long enjoyed the fruits of his suc-
e he brought a heavy calamity upon
om by numbering the people. An
displeasing to God, that the prophet
mmediately sent to court to propound,
shment, either a seven years famine,
flight before the enemy, or three
lence. The king was now struck
ly sense of his folly, and bitterly re-
s inattention to the prudent remon-
his counsellors. He owned the choice
emely hard; but, considering, that
ties of war and famine were seldom
erely by the rich as by the poor, and
imself to have been the cause of the
e chose the pestilence as the most
shment, and as seeming most imme-
der the direction of Heaven. The
s no sooner made, than that distemper
he Divine commission, and spread
t the land with such awful rapidity,
ty thousand persons were destroyed
expiration of the third day. It was
ning to infect the metropolis, when
nestly intreated, that he might expiate
in his own person, and that an inno-
le might be spared. This humble
on was graciously answered, and the
ng reared an altar on the threshing
floor

floor of Araunah, beheld a miracı descend from Heaven and consume th as a token that his Creator was reconc land.

B. C. 1015. A continued series of wars, and misfortunes, had so mat fected the king's health, that was about seventy years old no clot keep him warm; and his declining stat Adonijah, the next in birth to Absalon splendid preparations for his access throne. But David, being reminded mise in favour of Bathsheba's son, a standing the design of Adonijah, co Solomon to be nominated king, and p his successor by sound of the trumpe orders were executed with such speec ambitious prince and his adherents w ignorant of what passed, till they wer in the midst of their festivity by repea mations of "Long live king Solomor then dispersed in the utmost consterna Adonijah hastened to take sanctuary a of the altar. The young king being of this particular, sent him word, future actions were equitable his perso secure; but that his next disloyal atte be punished with death. Upon the this message Adonijah made proper su and was permitted to retire to his hou

David, finding his dissolution ap sent for his beloved son to bestow his and instructions. He reminded hin the promises of God relative to hi were only conditional, and would be proportion to their obedience; rec

friends to his favour and protection; him to take vengeance on Joab, for r of Absalom, Abner, and Amasa; ıded him, that the obligation of an ch had hitherto screened Shimei from ıt, would now be cancelled. Having ssed his most particular desires to his the debilitated monarch expired, in y-fifth year of his age, and the fortieth n. He left an immense treasure, ex- that designed for the use of the tem- as interred in a magnificent tomb at

ı, having acquitted himself of his st injunctions, sentenced Adonijah to an improper request, degraded Abi- ıe second rank of priests for his re- ion, and formed a powerful alliance ing the princess of Egypt. He re- n after to Gibeon, where the ark was and offered a thousand sacrifices to hty. Here the Divine offer was made ı, of granting whatever he thought ask. Solomon, earnestly requested, a degree of wisdom might be given nable him to govern the children of ı suitable prudence and sagacity; and ıt petition was so pleasing to his Maker, us immediately endowed with such a isdom, as had never been possessed by l, together with a promise of every ssing, which he had judiciously over-

uisite discernment of this monarch exhibited to high advantage, in the hich he pronounced relative to the infant

infant, that was claimed by
his excellent judgment shone
choice of his counsellors and
tution of his laws, the ceremon
the strength of his army, an
his subjects. His immense
such powerful sway, that he
profound tranquillity, encom
nificence, and rejoicing in the
of Providence. Beloved by h
by his enemies, and highly e
lies, his treasury was constan
presents and regular tributes
concourse of strangers flocked
that riches were accumulated
all descriptions, till gold an
have lost their value by th
abundance.

B. C. 1013. Having contracted
of Tyre, for a large
timber, and a sufficien
men, Solomon laid the founda
temple, in the fourth year of
was the second after David
four hundred and eightieth af
of Israel from the Egyptian b
stupendous work was carried
patch, that it was finished in
seven years, in such a sump
far exceeded every other edifi

B. C. 1005. The ceremony of th
performed with all i
the ark of the covenan
most holy place between the
rang with the sound of vocal
music; and the sacred clou

ly overshadowed the tabernacle, visibly de-
ded upon the priests, while they prepared the
ns for sacrifice. The king then publicly de-
ted the building to God in a devout prayer,
having seen the offerings consumed by su-
ıtural fire, pronounced a blessing on the
ıbly and retired.

ter the completion of his father's grand
n, the king erected two magnificent palaces,
r himself, and another for Pharaoh's daugh-
ebuilt twenty cities in Galilee; surrounded
etropolis with a strong wall; and fortified
e places of consequence in Judea. He also
a navy at Ezion-Geber, and put it under
ıre of some skilful Tyrian mariners, who,
her with a number of his own subjects,
to Ophir, and returned, in about three
richly laden with gold, silver, and pre-
stones; beside ebony, ivory, spices, and
s curiosities.

hing has hitherto appeared in this Prince's
at does not convey the highest idea of his
ı, piety, and magnificence; but the latter
his reign exhibits a melancholy reverse.
n, emphatically styled the Wise, beloved
Creator and admired by all nations for
eous virtues, became such a slave, in
ge, to the passion of love, that he mar-
rprising multitude of women, without
n of country, faith, or family, and per-
mself to be seduced by them into all
and abominable idolatries of the age;
, that the holy city was surrounded
s, in open defiance to the God of Is-
temples were erected in various places
lols.

This inta
displeasing to the Almighty;
assured in a dream, that his s
mourn the loss of the kingdom,
his ingratitude, except the tribe
would be left them in considera
cred promise given to David.
this awful denunciation is not re
ture, nor is there any farther
monarch, but that he died in t
of his reign, and about the fift
age; and was buried in the s
royal father.

B. C. 975 Rehoboam, Solomon's
cessor, went, upon his acc
court, and the elders of
receive their homage at Shechem
fused to acknowledge his sovere
would promise to redress some
ances, which had crept into the
during the latter part of Solomo
king took three days to medit
quest, but having listened to the
rash youths, who had been brou
in ease and luxury, he answere
a haughty tone, that he design
with greater severity than his f
cised; and threatened to chastis
murmur with scorpions instead

A reply so harsh, and unsuita
who regarded themselves as the
rites of Heaven, occasioned an im
and ten of the tribes, disdaining
legiance to the house of David,
an enterprising youth of the trib
to be their sovereign. Judah

lved to remain beneath the go-
ehoboam, whom they conducted
l to Jerusalem. An army was
reduce the rebels to obedience,
ertion of the prophet Shemaiah,
tion was strictly consonant with
, the intended hostilities were laid

nbraced the first opportunity of
uel and Shechem, which he made
residence. But he was still ap-
t the custom of going thrice in
usalem might, in time, reconcile
ts to the house of David. He
iced religion to his security, and
len calves at Dan and Bethel, the
the kingdom, whither he ordered
epair with their offerings instead
temple. He also built some ido-
, and selected priests for his ima-
from among the lowest class of

ation of the two calves a prophet
destruction of the new altar by a
Judah; and as a proof of his di-
ld the spectators that they should
itness an instance of God's dis-
on these words the altar burst
Jeroboam's arm, then stretched
prophet, was suddenly withered.
: of his submission, however, his
withdrawn, and the stranger de-
from the contaminated city.
ding this miraculous event, and
atenings of the prophet Ahijah,
sted in debauching the people

from the worship of their Cr
Israel with idolatry.

Rehoboam, in the mean tim
tified several places in Judah
while multitudes of persons, w
infamous practices or his revol
to his metropolis, and voluntar
former allegiance. But this
stead of expressing his thanks
favourable turn of his affairs,
self to the most absurd idolatr
ceeded the abominations of
raelites.

B. C. 972 To reward these en
mighty stirred up a for
the person of Shishak
who took several fenced cities
salem, and pillaged the templ
their most costly ornaments.
ter Rehoboam retained the reg
years, and died in the eighte
reign.

B. C. 958 Abijah, the succeedi
no sooner ascended the
took the field with fou
sand men, and Jeroboam went
with an army of double that
the two kings were within hear
Abijah upbraided his rival wi
his extraction, the grossness
and the extreme sinfulness of l
luding the Israelites from the
God. Jeroboam pretended to
to these just reproaches, but
had ordered a detachment of h
round and surprise the enemy

d prepare for the attack in front. This tagem was immediately executed, to the ation of Abijah's army; but at length .ters were put to flight, and Abijah pur- victory with such success, that his ed competitor could not recover his for the space of three years.

Asa, the successor of Abijah, was a ious monarch, who applied himself zea- usly to the work of reformation, and osed his own mother for patronizing

He also put his kingdom in a good of defence, by fortifying several impor- :es, and entertaining a numerous army. es augmented so rapidly under the bles- Providence, that he was soon enabled the temple with a quantity of gold and ssels to supply the loss occasioned by ; and he utterly destroyed all the monu- irreligion except the high places, which .voured in vain to abolish.

second year of this reign, Nadab suc- o the throne of Jeroboam, but no par- worthy of notice are transmitted re- him, except his adhering to the ini- practices of his father, and his being he siege of Gibbethon by a man of the Issachar, called Baasha, who seized kingdom and destroyed the whole race oam, according to the threatening pre- f Ahijah.

About fourteen years after Asa's ac- ession, his kingdom was attacked by a umerous army of Cushites, under the d of Zera, an Ethiopian. The king of as however by no means alarmed at

their appearance, but, trusting to God f
event, marched boldly against them to
shah, where he overthrew them in a p
battle, and returned victorious to Jeru
Having devoted a considerable part of th
to the service of his heavenly patron, h
the pleasure to hear himself encouraged
prophet, and to see many of Baasha's s
flock to his city, on the report of his justi
munificence. He died in the forty-first y
his reign, and was succeeded by his son
shaphat.

B. C. 930 Baasha is said to have continu
idolatrous practices of Jeroboam
withstanding he was the instrum
Divine vengeance against that family. H
engaged in hostilities with the king of
when Jehu the son of Hanani was commis
to threaten him with the heaviest effe
God's anger, in consequence of his di
ence and impenitency. Soon after th
nunciation he expired, and left the kingc
his son.

Elah had scarcely enjoyed the regal c
two years before he was assassinated at T
where he dwelt, by Zimri, one of h
ficers.

Zimri's reign was but of seven days du
yet in that time he found means to exter
the whole race of Baasha. Omri, anoth
cer, being chosen king by the army, ha
to attack the usurper in Tirzah; but bef
could obtain admission, Zimri went in
royal palace, and having set it on fire, pe
in the flames. Omri had another competi
Tibni, the son of Ginath, whom one part

le had ele dignity, but
as soon s Omri took possession
e kingdo
thing farther is recorded of this prince,
hat he built the city of Samaria on a hill
e same name; removed his court thither
Tirzah, and reigned twelve years in all the
igacy of his predecessors.

Ahab, his son, ascended the throne in
the thirty-eighth year of Asa's reign.
His marriage with Jezebel, princess of
n, proved a constant source of wicked and
trous actions, as she was permitted to in-
ice the Zidonian worship, which consisted
man sacrifices and other abominable cere-
es.

hilst Ahab and his wicked consort were de-
the land with their flagrant impieties, and
ng all those to death who had the boldness
nsure their conduct, Jehoshaphat, Asa's
ssor, was employed in restoring the wor-
of his subjects to its original purity. Hav-
lemolished every idolatrous vestige which
ined at his father's decease, commanded
npetent number of priests and Levites to
ict the people in the Mosaic law, and gar-
ed all the most considerable places in his
dom; he became so wealthy, prosperous,
powerful, that his neighbours sought his
ice; his tributaries regularly transmitted
payments to his treasury; and even his
ed enemies were too conscious of his
gth to molest him.

r different was the case with Ahab, whose
acy had provoked the Most High to pour
the severest afflictions upon his country;

and

and whose subjects had long groaned be
the accumulated distresses of tyranny, wa
famine.

At the expiration of three years the pr
Elijah presented himself before Ahab, and
first greeting was such as might natural
expected between a haughty wicked king
a person distinguished for his zeal and
Elijah, however, eventually obtained his
of gathering all the Israelites together at M
Carmel, with all the priests of Baal, whom
bel maintained at her own expense. He
addressed the assembly on the subject of
religious practices, and boldly reproved
for halting between two opinions. "I,"
he, "am the only prophet of the Lord t
"left, while the priests of Baal are four hu
"and fifty; let them, therefore, offer up
"lock to the object of their worship, and
"offer another to the God of Israel; a
"the deity, who testifies his acceptance
"sacrifice by a miraculous fire, be hence
"considered as the only true God."

The people having testified their approl
of this proposal, Baal's worshippers hewec
sacrifice in pieces, laid it upon the altar
called upon their idol from morning till
but receiving no answer to their clamoro
titions, and being exasperated by Elijah,
told them to cry louder, for Baal was cer
a great god, and would attend to them
he was asleep, or engaged in more impe
business, they cut themselves with knive
the blood ran down upon the ground
heaped upon the altar which they had ma

The whole day having passed in this m

I

the time of offering the even-
reared up an altar of twelve un-
and laid the wood and victim upon
caused a deep trench to be dug
d ordered the attendants to pour
he sacrifice till the trench overflow-
ing done, he addressed himself to
it prayer, requesting that he would
, before all the congregated tribes,
God of the universe. His prayer
heard; the long-expected flame
nly from Heaven, consumed the
ood, and the altar, and dried up all
the trench, while the spectators
exclaimed, "The Lord is the only
ah, seizing the favourable opportu-
m to give a proof of their sincerity,
priests of Baal to the brook Kishon,
them to death for their vile and
mposture. The multitude readily
injunction, and Ahab made no ef-
reservation of Jezebel's favourites.
turn home, he acquainted her with
nce, in consequence of which she
ce ample vengeance on the author

Elijah was compelled to seek his
ecipitate flight.

nteenth year of Ahab's reign, Sa-
vested by Benhadad, king of Syria,
ither with fifty-two petty princes
rous army. The besiegers were,
n compelled to relinquish their de-
year attempting to retrieve their
were again defeated with consider-
l Benhadad narrowly escaped being
r in the city of Aphek: but, upon
his

his sending a submissive messag
received him cordially into his
him to his pavilion, entered i
alliance, and permitted him to
ransom. One of the sons of th
mediately came to Ahab, with
disfigured, and complained th
scner, who had been committe
had made his escape, and hims
danger of suffering death for hi
king, without hesitation, pronou
of death; but the prophet, disc
informed him that he had
against his own life, and since
so powerful an enemy of Israel
God had delivered him into hi
abide the consequence.

Shortly after these transaction
a Jezreelite, called Naboth, to
on a false accusation, because h
sell a vineyard, which Ahab
converting into a garden of he
the king was taking possession
Elijah presented himself befor
dicted the awful calamities whi
murder would bring upon hin
house; asserting that dogs shou
on the spot, where Naboth wa
that Jezebel should be devour
all his posterity rooted out of t
heavy sentence had such an ef
that he immediately rent his c
to his palace overwhelmed wit
his unfeigned contrition, obta
assurance, that the ruin of his
happen till after his decease.

oshaphat, having left the care of his king-
o his son Jehoram, came to visit Ahab at
ia, when that prince had resolved upon
Ramoth-Gilead from the Syrians. Being
to assist in the enterprise, he readily con-
: but desired that God might be consulted
ting the success of the proposed expedi-
Ahab immediately caused four hundred
ts to be assembled at the gate of Sama-
d upon his asking the question, they all
ed him he should prove victorious.
eager assurances were not, however, sa-
ry to the king of Judah, who begged,
there were any other prophet of the
he might be sent for and consulted. Mi-
the son of Imlah, was accordingly sum-
to appear, though his well-known vera-
d rendered him odious to Ahab. He
acquainted with the flattering promises
other prophets, at first answered slightly,
e expedition could not fail of success;
on the king's adjuring him to speak se-
, he declared the battle would terminate
defeat of the Israelites, and the death of
observing, that God had suffered the
ts to be possessed with a lying spirit to
te those awful events. The king was
r so little awed by these assertions, that
ed precipitately upon his fate; and Je-
hat, being persuaded to accompany him,
ly escaped with his own life. Ahab died
wound of an arrow; and his generals,
unding a retreat, carried his remains to
al sepulchre in Samaria, while his en-
ed chariot, harness, and armour, were
washed

washed in a pool, and Elijah's prop
fied in the circumstance of dogs lick

Jehoshaphat having effected his es
to Jerusalem, and endeavoured to r
ror by a more assiduous application
that related to the worship of his C
felicity of his subjects.

B. C. 896. Ahaziah, who succeeded of his father Ahab, happenec of the next year, to be so m
by a fall, that his life was despaire
affliction he sent a deputation to B
idol of Ekron, requesting to be info
ing his recovery. The messenge
their errand: but were soon sent ba
phet Elijah, with an assurance, that
had sent to consult the deity of I
tempt of the true God, he should n
bed till he was carried to the grav
tion which was soon accomplished
of Ahaziah.

Jehoram, his brother, next took
the kingdom, and prevailed on Je
assist him in reducing the Moabites
a considerable time been tributar
but had revolted during the short
idolatrous predecessor. The mira
of water obtained by Elijah for t
the complete victory obtained ov
have already appeared in their pr

Jehoshaphat, towards the close
saw his kingdom suddenly invade
gious multitude of Ammonites, I
other nations, who poured in with
that they had advanced within th
of Jerusalem, before their invasion

rt. In this emergency the king proclaimed
eral fast, and implored the Divine assist-
n so humble and pathetic a manner, that
ophet Jahaziel was permitted to dissipate
rs, by an assurance of the most signal de-
nce. Jehoshaphat, accordingly, marched
the head of a small army, while the inva-
eized with a kind of panic phrensy, turned
rms against each other, and engaged with
most fury till they were all destroyed.
days were now devoted to the removal
spoil, and on the fourth the Israelites re-
l a solemn thanksgiving to Heaven, in a
which was afterward called the valley of
ah, or *blessing*. Soon after this event, Je-
hat ended his days in peace, leaving a nu-
is issue under proper tutors, with appoint-
suitable to their rank.

Jehoram no sooner found himself estab-
lished on the throne of Judah, than he
began to overturn all the pious regula-
f his father, and to bring upon himself the
st curses of the Almighty. The commence-
of his reign was stained with the massacre
brethren, and of all the nobles who pre-
l to express their dislike of his abominable
ces. His wife Athaliah, the impious
ter of Ahab, persuaded him to establish
rship of Baal in all parts of the kingdom;
e God of Abraham was totally disregarded.
ah and Israel seemed at this period but one
om, and one scene of wickedness. They
oth governed by kings of the same name;
oth groaned beneath the same tyrannical
sion.

capital of Judea, and carried off spoil, together with Jehoram's wiv sons except the youngest. The ki ward afflicted with an incurable bowels, which continued two years a pe iod to his life in the most shoc as E ijah had foretold in a letter s fore his assumption.

The prophet Elisha was in th working wonders among the Israel formed a miraculous cure upon Na rian general, and discovered all t signs of Benhadad to Jehoram, ti advanced with a numerous host aga and besieged it so closely, that th were reduced to the utmost extr long the siege continued cannot certained, but such were the effe mine occasioned by it, that an ass's for eighty pieces of silver, and the

asure of fine flower was sold for one
l other articles in proportion, at the
maria.

ne after this unexpected deliverance,
aving heard of Benhadad's assassina-
ie usurpation of Hazael, resolved to
ny against Ramoth-Gilead, which his
n vain attempted to reduce. He pre-
haziah, king of Judah, to accompany
expedition, and actually succeeded in
upon the city; but he was so despe-
aded in the attack, that he was com-
eturn to Jezreel, while Ahaziah has-
to Jerusalem, and Jehu was left to
lace with a competent body of troops.
the mean time commissioned one of
prophets to anoint Jehu privately, and
hat God had exalted him to the king-
el, for the express purpose of executing
vengeance against the impious family
Jehu, being acquainted with this im-
ret, rode with all speed to Jezreel at
his men; and slew Jehoram at the
for which Naboth had lost his life.
who had come to visit the king of Is-
so mortally wounded, and the iniqui-
l was thrown from a window in the
mpled under foot by the cavalry, and
devoured by dogs.

predictions being thus partly accom-
iu sent letters to the chief magistrates
, who were entrusted with the educa-
iab's seventy sons, exhorting them to
eir princes upon the throne, and fight
r the confirmation of his authority:
early perceived the true meaning of

the message, and immediately resc
the effects of Jehu's vengeance by
submission. Upon the intimation
he commanded them to put all the
to death, and to send their heads to
by the next morning. This sang
was executed without hesitation, an
the horrid present to be exposed to
the gate of Jezreel, where he appe
his proceeding, by reminding the
Divine sentence pronounced again
sterity.

Jehu having taken ample vengea
other persons of Ahab's kindred,
the idolatrous priests and counsell
from Jezreel toward Samaria, an
met with forty-two princes of the h
going to pay a visit to those of the h
whom he immediately caused to be
this massacre he invited Jehonad
Rechab, to accompany him to Sa
might see his zeal against the w
Baal.

On his arrival at the capital, Jeh
lemn feast to be proclaimed in ho
and ordered all the votaries of tha
semble on pain of death. But th
no sooner filled, than he sent in a
troops, who cut the idolaters in
mercy or distinction; after which
was demolished, and all the idols a
buried.

B. C. 856. The Almighty being ple
zealous obedience, sent to a
monarch, that his posterity
the kingdom of Israel to the four

Jehu imprudently followed the politics of
oam, and suffered the golden calves of Dan
ethel to remain unmolested; so that his
was embittered by several melancholy ac-
ts, among which may be reckoned the loss
eral frontier towns, and a cruel massacre
subjects by Hazael, king of Syria. He died
twenty-eighth year of his reign, and was
l in Samaria.

the period of Jehu's most laudable and
s exertions in behalf of the Jewish religion,
iah used her utmost endeavours to banish
orship of God from Judea. The death of
n Ahaziah, and of forty-two princes of his
, induced her to wreak her vengeance on
d remains of the house of Judah. But the
prince Joash was happily screened from
uelty, and brought up in the temple by
a, the high priest, till he was seven years
hen a sudden revolution terminated the
sions of the people, and raised him to the
of his ancestors.

ing the life of Jehoida, the young king ex-
d an uncommon zeal for the worship of
but that excellent pontiff had no sooner
ed his last, than the kingdom was polluted
esh idolatries, and new altars were erected
ry part of the metropolis. This ungrate-
ostacy was however severely punished, as
yrian king committed some dreadful out-
in Judea; and Joash was assassinated by
n servants during a fit of sickness.

His son Amaziah succeeded him in the
twenty-fifth year of his age, by which
time Jehoahaz had left the kingdom
to his son Joash. The young king of

dah caused the murderers of his father t
to death, and began his reign with every
ance of piety; but his signal victory o
Edomites puffed him up with pride, and
sequent idolatries were punished with d
captivity, and death. His body was
from Lachish (the scene of his assassina
Jerusalem for interment, and the crown d
on his son Azariah.

B. C. 825. During the last years of this re
roboam the second seemed orda
Heaven to restore the kingdom c
to its original grandeur. His long reig
him time to execute that noble work, t
he was encouraged by his contemporar
prophets Jonah and Hosea. He took th
capital, Damascus, and Hamath, with
territories on both sides the Jordan; but
ticulars of these conquests are unknown.
in the forty-first year of his reign, and wa
with his ancestors in Samaria.

B. C. 772. Zechariah, the great-grand son
succeeded to the throne of his fa
roboam; thus fulfilling the Div
mise, that the kingdom should be gove
his family to the fourth generation. B
this time the reader may date the dow
Israel, as the subsequent history is reple
treasons, murders, anarchy, and desolatic
chariah had scarcely enjoyed the regal
six months before he was publicly slain
of his own domestics, who seized the
throne, but at the expiration of thirty d
himself massacred by Menahem in Sams

Menahem, having assumed the ensign
alty, committed the most horrid cruelties
inh.

ibitants of Tirzah, a city in the tribe of raim, who had refused to open their gates is forces. He was soon after invaded by , king of Assyria, and compelled to obtain a onourable peace at the price of one thousand nts of silver. The eleven remaining years of life appear to have been spent in peace; and son Pekahiah succeeded to the crown.

udah in the mean time enjoyed a series of sings beneath the excellent administration of riah, whose piety, conquests, arrangements, institutions, overwhelmed his enemies with fusion, and raised his subjects to the summit ffluence and felicity. Yet this renowned ice forfeited all his honours by attempting to inge upon the sacerdotal office, and to burn nse upon the sacred altar. This rash action strongly opposed by the high-priest, at the d of eighty other zealous persons; but the tuated king would not listen to their remonnces, till he felt himself smitten with a le-sy for his presumption. He then hastened of the city; resigned the sceptre to his son iam; and resided in a solitary house till the y-eighth year of his age, when he died, and buried in a tomb adjoining that of his an-ors.

'ekahiah, the successor of Menahem, was ssinated, two years after his coronation, by ah, one of his generals, who ascended the ne about a year before Jotham was invested h the regal dignity in Judah. The characters of se monarchs were opposite, and their success sequently different. Pekah, by his wicked-s, entailed misery upon his subjects, and was iself punished with a violent death; whereas

Jotham

Jotham triumphed over his enemies, beaut
the temple, fortified his metropolis, anc
last, died in the possession of his people's w
affection.

Ahaz was no sooner seated on the throne,
his impieties provoked the Almighty to pu
him with an invasion by the combined forc
Israel and Syria. This circumstance threw
into the utmost consternation, and he appea
have expected no less than the total dissolu
of the Jewish monarchy. He was howeve
livered from this calamity, according to the
diction of Isaiah; but his idolatries wer
numerous, and his actions so inconsistent
those of his deceased father, that God
pleased to leave him to the mercy of his fc
dable enemies. The king of Syria, in ord
recompense himself for his lost time at Je
lem, recovered the seaport of Elath, exp
the Jewish inhabitants, and peopled it wit
own subjects, and the Israelitish monarch
slaughtered one hundred and twenty thou
subjects of Ahaz, and taken two hundred t
sand captives, when the prophet Obed prev
on him to dismiss the prisoners with some to
of humanity.

The Edomites and Philistines, embracing
favourable opportunity, invaded other pa
Judea; carried off many of the inhabit
and recovered several towns of importance.
this extremity Ahaz applied to the king of
syria for succours, and that monarch, b
bribed with costly gifts, agreed to make a d
sion in his favour against Syria. Having
quished Rezin and seized upon his capital,
ath-Pileser received a visit from his Jewish

as so much pleased with a heathenish
: Damascus, that he procured a model of
, on his return to Jerusalem, caused a
one to be erected in Solomon's temple.
offered sacrifices both there and in various
f the city to the Syrian deities, till his
ut a stop to those flagrant impieties, in
rty-sixth year of his age and the sixteenth
reign.

political state of Israel was in no case
elicitous than that of Judah, as the revo-
it the death of Pekah occasioned a kind of
y, that continued almost nine years, dur-
ich Hosea, the regicide, found it a diffi-
sk to retain the diadem; but at the expi-
of that time he began to reign more
bly.

Hezekiah, on his accession to the go-
vernment, clearly perceived the source
of Judah's calamities, and immediately
himself to remedy the growing evil. He
ingly opened the temple, which his ini-
s predecessor had caused to be shut; and
ed thither at the head of his nobles, to
suitable offerings for the sins of the nation.
n sent circular letters throughout the com-
inviting his subjects of every description to
t themselves before the Almighty at the
g celebration of the Passover; and pathe-
representing to the idolatrous Israelites
nefits, which would infallibly result from
oining the great congregation at that so-
festival.

h laudable conduct in the sovereign, soon
ced a visible effect on the populace, who
ished every idolatrous monument that had
been

increased the public zeal, and all the
heathenish worship were treated with s
tempt, that even the brazen serpent
Moses in the wilderness was broken i
because incense had been formerly off
by the self-deluded idolaters.

Hezekiah, having effected this great
tion, and provided for the maintenan
priests, levites, and musicians, accord
law of Moses, was blessed by Provide
such success, that he soon found him
capacity to attack the Philistines, and
wrested from them all they had acquir
the reign of Ahaz.

Hoshea was, about the same time,
in contriving the deliverance of his
from the Assyrian bondage. But his
were all frustrated by the policy of S
ser, who secured the land of Moab,
that of Israel, and closely besieged Sa

...e of an offended God, and the
holy effects* of their disobedience. Such
e awful dissolution of the Israelitish king-
fter it had existed two hundred and fifty-
ears independent of Judah.

Hezekiah, by refusing to pay the tri-
bute which the Assyrians had extorted
from his predecessors, drew upon him-
powerful an invasion, that he was com-
to apologize for his rash conduct, and to
se due submission for the future. A mes-
f this nature, accompanied with a profu-
f costly presents, appeased Sennacherib
ctually, that he immediately withdrew his
upon condition of receiving an annual
of thirty talents of gold and three hun-
silver. This dearly purchased respite
owever, of short duration, as the trea-
Assyrian sent his army, in a little time,
Jerusalem, under the command of Rab-
rtan, and Rabshakeh.

emergency Hezekiah resolved to make
preparation for a gallant defence. He
ly fortified the city; laid in a good
ms and provision; and caused all the
in the environs to be stopped, and the
he brook Gihon to be turned another
the enemy might be distressed as
ossible for want of water. He then
ll his chief officers, and carne...

horted them to rely upon God for de
without suffering themselves to be di
the number or strength of the besieg

The king, being seized with a dang
order, was exhorted by the prophet Isa
his affairs in order previous to his ap
dissolution. But this awful warning
grateful to the royal invalide, that inste
plying with it, he addressed himself ir
pathetic terms to God, earnestly reque
his life might be prolonged; till at l
Almighty sent back the prophet with
ance, that he should survive his illn
years, and that he should soon be deli
his formidable enemies. As a confi
these gracious promises, the sun's sha
backwards ten degrees upon the dia
and in the course of three days He
happily restored to health.

The Assyrian generals now preser
selves before the walls of Jerusaler
manded a parley. Hezekiah, accorc
peared on the battlements attended
digious concourse of people, and
addressed them in an insolent manne
the most opprobious language agains

ned, as Sennacherib, previous to his
rom Lachish, sent a letter to Hezekiah,
im, that if he still persisted in his re-
ubmitting to captivity, he would soon
a double fury against him, and make
his vain confidence in a God, who
t assuredly prove as impotent against
ss power, as those of various other
l hitherto proved.

g had no sooner perused this impious
n he went up to the temple, and spread
his Creator, earnestly praying that he
l his recent promise, and vindicate his
inst the blasphemous wretch, who had
lass his adorable name with those of
n idols. To these petitions the prophet
lied by inspiration, that the Assyrians
ainly come against the city, but that
l espouse the cause of his people, and
insulting foe to retire with loss and
his own land, where he should perish
rd.

erib soon returned to execute his
on the citizens of Jerusalem; but,
had opened a single trench, or dis-
a arrow against them, a hundred and
thousand of his soldiers were cut off
ht by a destroying angel. A judgment
ueed the haughty monarch to hasten
own capital, where he was murdered
by two of his sons.

nderful deliverance, on behalf of Judah,
Hezekiah beyond the bounds of pru-
induced him to make an ostentatious
his wealth before the Babylonish ambas-
om Merodach had sent to congratulate

him on his recovery, and to inquire, partic
concerning the prodigy of the sun's retrogr
This impolitic action was succeeded by a m
from God, importing, that those very me
had been now entertained with the sight
his wealth and grandeur, should in a shor
return to plunder the kingdom of all it
ments, and even carry away some of th
family, as captives, to their master. A
ciation which, convicted the king so fully
error, that he acknowledged the mercy of I
in permitting him to die in peace.

After a pious and equitable reign of t
nine years, Hezekiah expired in the fifty
year of his age, and was buried with e
dinary pomp in the grandest sepulchre
sons of David.

B. C. 698. Manasseh, his son and success
but twelve years old when he ascen
throne, and from his unfortunate
sion we may date the downfal of the ki
and religion. Whether he were naturally
or deluded by the artifices of profligate
sellors, cannot now be easily determined;
diabolical actions, and horrid sacrilege, ex
those of his most wicked predecessors, an
justly delineated in history as one of th
infamous and sanguinary tyrants, that e
honoured the titles of royalty. Not co
with worshipping Baal, erecting altars to t
moon, and stars, and encouraging his sub
sacrifice their harmless infants to the idol M
he introduced the vilest idolatries into the t
and set up a graven image in the most holy
as if he desired to drive the God of Al
from his habitation, and to disclaim
bl

gs that had been promised to humble and
nt worshippers.

eral of the prophets undertook to reprove
abominable crimes, and boldly asserted,
oth king and people would be chastised
he most exemplary rigour; but their pre-
s only served to exasperate Manasseh
: them, and induced him to add the most
nus cruelties to his former wickedness. As
as presumed to express the slightest dis-
t under his government were instantly
d to death; and Jerusalem was literally
d with the mingled blood of prophets,
, and nobles: till Providence put a stop to
annical proceedings, by delivering him into
nds of the Assyrians, who loaded him with
, and carried him to Babylon, where he was
into a dungeon by order of Esar-Haddon,
of Assyria, who had some years before
ed possession of Babylon, and was now
onarch over both empires.

melancholy reverse of fortune produced
fine repentance in the breast of the king of
, whose heart-rending sighs, and earnest
cations for mercy, obtained a happy de-
ice from that God who "delighteth not in
ath of a sinner." How long his imprison-
continued, and by what means his freedom
btained, are now unknown; but it appears,
om the greatest sinner he became the most
e penitent, and one of the best of mo-
s.

his return to his metropolis he exerted him-
remove all cause of complaint from his
ts, by cleansing the temple, restoring the
t service, fortifying the city, and de-

molishing the idols, groves, and altars, whi
had reared in open defiance to the Divine
Having effected this needful reformation, h
joyed the regal dignity thirty-three years aft
emancipation from captivity, and died peac
in the sixty-seventh year of his age. His re
were interred in his own garden, probably b
command, as his former atrocities had ren
him unworthy of the sepulchre of his ancest

B. C. 643. At the accession of Amon, the wo
of God was performed with its pr
splendour and purity, and the gene
of the people had triumphed over the demolit
their senseless idols; but so infatuated wa
young prince, that he gave himself up to a
gross impieties of the heathen, and exhibited
convincing proofs, that he designed to surpa
early debaucheries of his father; on whic
count, some of his chief officers assassinate
in the palace, before he had reigned two
The citizens, however, rose in arms to re
his murder, and bestowed the crown upo
son Josiah.

The universal depravity, which had overru
kingdom during the short reign of Amon
quired no less than a miracle to reform it,
Josiah, who was but eight years old, too
reins of government. But as he had been
mised, above three hundred years before, to
a greater reformation than had been ever ef
in the land, the most sanguine expectations
conceived by the true worshippers of God re
ing the effects of his administration.

B. C. 643. Having advised with his pious co
lors concerning his great design, an
most prudent method of accomplishi

nt orders, in the sixteenth year of his
e destruction of all idols, and the pol-
l places, where his deluded subjects had
ense contrary to the law of Moses.
images, altars, and other objects of
, were accordingly burnt to ashes, or
to the river Kidron: the groves and
were strewed with dead men's bones;
priests who had assisted at any unlaw-
ny were for ever excluded from their
ctions and privileges. The king, hav-
ed the execution of his orders in Je-
epaired to the Mount of Olives, where
hed the altars that had been erected by
sors, together with those in the valley
n. Thence he proceeded to Bethel,
ed the golden calf, which Jeroboam, the
f Israel, had set up. In short, he made
rough both kingdoms, and returned to
oli, with the satisfaction of having
purged them from every kind of un-

exerted himself to repair, in the most
manner, the dilapidations of the tem-
anded the celebration of the Passover
ed with the utmost solemnity; expelled
and necromancers from his dominions;
ourts of judicature in every convenient
strictly charged the magistrates, priests,
, to enforce obedience to the divine
by precept and example.
ld swayed the sceptre over Judah thirty-
in profound peace, when Pharaoh-
anced against the Babylonians, as far
of Carchemish upon the Euphrates.

The king immediately assembled a powerful
and marched to the valley of Megiddo. H
Egyptian endeavoured to dissuade him fr
rash enterprise, by disclaiming the idea o
mitting any hostilities on the Jews; but
unmindful of his remonstrances, imme
commenced an attack, and received a wo
which he died at Jerusalem in the thirty
year of his age.

Jehoahaz, the youngest son of Josiah,
exalted to the throne by a powerful faction,
to give such early proofs of his iniquitous
tions, that the prophet Jeremiah was sent t
him of an awful chastisement, which wo
suredly follow his continuance in impiety.
timely intimation, however, was totally dis
ed, and the thoughtless prince persisted
folly, till Pharaoh-Necho dethroned him,
third month of his reign; and, having tran
the sceptre to his elder brother, on condit
receiving an annual tribute, carried hi
Egypt, where he ended his days according
prediction of Jeremiah.

This signal proof of divine displeasure
ter Jehoiakim from treading in the steps
unfortunate brother, or the people from in
his reprehensible conduct. Jeremiah was
fore commissioned to denounce the most
judgments against the kingdom, unless th
mediately acknowledged and reformed thei
minable practices. But instead of profit
his counsel, the ill-judging multitude seiz
as a sower of sedition, and one who was g
death. This malicious accusation, howev
set aside by the nobles; and the prophet f
powerful patron in Ahikam, the son of Sh

had formerly been in great authority under
h.

ur years after this transaction the Babylonish
rity was foretold by Jeremiah; who also com-
ed Baruk to write from his mouth the tenor
d's threatenings against his impenitent peo-
and to read them publicly in the temple on a
n fast. Baruk obeyed; and some of the
iers, having taken the roll from him, carried
he king; who no sooner understood the na-
f its contents, than he flung it into the fire.
rophet was then commanded to write the
denunciations again, and Jehoiakim's im-
was punished soon afterwards by the arri-
the Babylonish army.

buchadnezzar, having defeated the king of
t at Carchemish, marched directly against
alem, which was soon reduced by his victo-
arms. The temple was immediately despoil-
its richest ornaments; the royal palace was
; the most hopeful young princes were des-
to serve at Babylon in the capacity of
hs; and all the choicest youths of the city
carried into captivity. Jehoiakim was per-
l to remain as a kind of viceroy over his own
om, in consequence of his submission and pro-
f a yearly tribute. But, at the expiration of
years, he renounced his engagements, and
upon himself the heaviest effects of Nebu-
ezzar's resentment. Judea was immedi-
verrun by hostile troops; upwards of three
nd inhabitants were made prisoners; and
kim's murdered body was left unburied
at the gates of his capital.

oiachin next assumed the crown of B. C.
, but his actions were so displeasing 599.

Zedekiah upon the throne, after com
to promise a certain tribute, and to t
of fealty.

This new monarch, who was the so
and uncle to Jehoiachin, proved as u
the recent judgments, and as irrelig
of his predecessors. He, however, re
session of his kingdom some years by
payment of the stipulated tribute; du
time he received embassies from th
Moab, Ammon, Edom, Tyre, and S
he was at length persuaded to shake o
lonish yoke, and, by that means, b
total destruction of Jerusalem; as
nezzar immediately advanced at th
numerous army, wasted the country,
the most important fortresses, and lai
to the metropolis.

Zedekiah now perceived the fatal c
of his rash enterprise, and sent to
prophet Jeremiah, whose counsel he

to make his escape by night, and was
y the enemy, together with his guards
es. Nebuchadnezzar glutted his revenge
ill-fated prince, by causing his children
assacred before him, and then ordering
to be put out, that no object might
e the impression of that terrific scene;
n after this calamity he was sent to
, where he died in close confinement.
ewish capital, after holding out for B. C.
s and a half against the most stre- 588.
certions of the besiegers, and the
cts of a grievous famine, was at length
by the Chaldeans on the 11th of the
nonth, answering to our 27th of July, in
of the world 3416. The city was im-
y pillaged of all its treasure; the sump-
ifice, erected to the God of Israel, was
to ashes; the fortifications were utterly
hed; and the greater part of the buildings
with the ground: while the unhappy
ere led in triumph to Babylon, except
w of the lower order, who were left to
the land. The prophet Jeremiah, how-
ocured his liberty, and was permitted to
ith Gedaliah, whom Nebuchadnezzar had
overnor over the miserable remnant of

was the melancholy catastrophe of the
monarchy, after it had stood three
l and eighty-eight years from the revolt
n tribes; and one hundred and thirty-
m the excision of the Israelitish com-
lth.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

THE HISTORY OF THE JEWS, FROM THEIR TURN FROM THE BABYLONISH CAPTIV TO THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM TITUS VESPASIAN.

SECT. I.

From the Return out of Babylon to the Dea Nehemiah.

B.C. 536. THE Jews, having remained se years in captivity, according t prediction of Jeremiah, were at l permitted, by the decree of Cyrus, to retu their native land, and to rebuild that sacred ed which had been ever regarded as the imm habitation of God, till reiterated crimes pro his vengeance, and induced him to leave i fenceless to the enemy.

The king's edict was no sooner made pu than the chiefs of Judah and Benjamin, tog with the priests and Levites, assembled, in to revisit their beloved country. Their exa was imitated by all* those who had a

* It must be observed, that the men of *Israel* and were blended together, from this time, under the n Jews, as many persons of the ten tribes took the nity of returning to the land of their forefathers.

God of Israel; and even those who pre-
a residence in Babylon to the purposed re-
cheerfully furnished their brethren with
ticles as were requisite either for their
r, or for the building of the temple and

number of those who returned, under the
t of Zerubbabel and Joshua the high priest,
ted to forty-two thousand three hundred
xty, beside their servants of both sexes,
rere in all, seven thousand three hundred
irty-seven. Mention is also made of two
d men and women singers, four hundred
irty-five camels, seven hundred and thirty-
rses, two hundred and forty-five mules,
thousand seven hundred asses.

his account the reader may see how small
mber was of those who returned, in com-
of those who chose to continue in Babylon.
of the priests only four classes returned;
se, immediately after their arrival, sub-
themselves in such a manner as to make
original number of twenty-four. The
, singers, and other officers of the temple,
p their abode in or near Jerusalem, that
ight wait on the service of their God, by
up his altar, and preparing all things
the first solemnity; while the rest of the
were occupied in planning their future
ions, or in searching for such of their
n as Nebuchadnezzar had left in the cir-
ent country.

he first day of the month, Tishri, the new
as proclaimed by the sound of the trumpet;
h of the same month was the grand fast
iation; and the 15th ushered in the f

of tabernacles, which was celebrated usual solemnities.

It was now unanimously resolved to c the important task of rebuilding the t voluntary contribution, therefore, was each individual according to his ability was procured, and workmen hired, t the design with all possible dispatch.

B. C. 534. In the second month of the year, the foundation was laid v solemnity in the presence of vernor, the high priest, and all the cons while the air resounded with vocal strumental music, and the contemplatio mercy produced loud and frequent acc These expressions of rapturous delig ever, were by no means general; as m priests and Levites, who had seen the s temple that was destroyed with their city, could not forbear uttering the mo ful lamentations, while they considere feriority of the present plan.

The Samaritans, whom Esar-Haddor Assyria, sent from Cuthath to rep country from which he had carried tribes of Israel, now tendered their assi wards the completion of the new build when the Jews declined their proposal that it would be a dishonour to their admit strangers to a participation of th these pretended friends were suddenl into the most implacable enemies, an embraced every opportunity of vili distressing their new neighbours.

In consequence of their malicious su the Jews were represented to Cyrus as a

who would soon establish an independent
hy, and shake off their allegiance to his
unless forbidden to proceed with their
g. The work was accordingly stopped,
eat measure, during the remaining five
f Cyrus's life, and the reign of his
or.

e decease of Cambyses, and the accession
of the Magi, these accusations were re-
and a decree was granted to put a *total*
o the work, which had been hitherto
carried on, amidst various insults and
tions: and when this decree was rendered
the death of the usurper, the Jews were
ctually discouraged, that they did not
the least desire to resume their enterprise,
reat dearth was sent upon their land as a
nent for their indolence and ingratitude.
ophet Haggai upbraided them upon this
t, and assured them, that if they now
themselves zealously to the work, God
not only bless their exertions, but would
ke the glory of the second temple exceed
the first. These promises had the de-
ffect, and the people cheerfully devoted
hours to the erection of the sacred fane,
he guidance of Haggai and Zechariah.
envious Samaritans, emboldened by the
of their former misrepresentations, ap-
Tatnai, governor of Syria and Palestine,
ng him of the rapid progress which the
began to make in their building, and
g him of the evil consequences that would
r result from the increasing strength of
ruly people. The governor immediately
d to Jerusalem, and demanded by what

authority the work was carried on
and Jeshua readily answered, by a
decree of Cyrus, and producing th
which that monarch had gracious
the express purpose of renewin
worship. Tatnai having received
an answer, deemed it expedient
business to his royal master; a
the discovery of the edict in
Ecbatan, issued out a decree, by
grants of the former were ratified
penalty annexed against such per
presume to obstruct or contravene

B. C. 515 This important decree * communicated to the Jews, ple began to rise apace, an of three years was happily finished. tion was celebrated with equal joy and an abundance of sacrifices w token of gratitude and adoration t vouchsafed to deliver his people and to bring them once more mountain.

From this time they enjoyed a p under their royal patron Darius his successor; and in the reign the husband of Esther, they receiv visit from Ezra, a learned and the house of Aaron, who obtai commission to return to his native as many of his nation as were desi panying him.

* In memory of this decree, which was the Jews gave the name of Shushan to the outward temple wall, and set up a bas-relief over it, which remained till the time of Ves

rrival at Jerusalem, he delivered
gs from the Persian monarch and
priests, and sent to acquaint the
Syria and Palestine, that the king
ed him to reform or regulate all
ther of church or state. He then ap-
es and magistrates, who might take
f all offences, and inflict such pu-
were agreeable to the law of Moses;
set forth a correct edition of the
restored the worship of the temple
t form before the captivity, and
ewish liturgy. He is also supposed
ged the old Hebrew character for
tiful and commodious Chaldean, and
ed such clauses in the sacred history
ssary for the explanation or illustra-
riginal text. He continued in the
arge of his authority thirteen years,
iah received a commission to suc-
osephus asserts, that he was buried
; but other Jewish writers affirm,
ied into Persia, and died there in
and twentieth year of his age.

having arrived at Jerusalem with
repair and adorn both the city and
h were then in a dilapidated con-
bled the heads of the people, and
would immediately put his com-
rce. He accordingly gave directions
ling of the city wall, and attended
a so closely, that their tasks were
fifty-two days, notwithstanding the
f some treacherous Jews, who, at
n of Sanballat, governor of Samaria,
to discourage them by various me-

thods, and finally obliged them t
of their undertaking.

The governor, understanding
cution of this work, that the p
bore the greatest share of the l
so impoverished by continual e
his arrival, that they had bec
mortgage their lands, sell thei
submit to a variety of hardships
Jewish rulers in the severest term
ousness and inhumanity, and e
successfully in the cause of inj
that the wants of the builders w
their murmurings hushed to si
licious intentions of the Samar
abortive; and the dedication
celebrated by the priests and
usual solemnities.

As Jerusalem was, at this tin
habited, most of the Jews having
ence in the adjacent country,
it indispensably necessary to
number of people within the wa
prevailed on the higher class to bu
by which means they might avoi
banditti who infested the other
He then agreed to accept all w
there, and, finally, took every
lot; so that the city, being we
and peopled, began to resume
of its pristine lustre.

Having thus provided for th
salem, Nehemiah turned his
felicity of its inhabitants, whi
aware, would either increase or
portion to their obedience. H

them a general confession of their
solemn vow to rectify whatever was
ure; causing a collection to be made,
time, for the service of the temple;
e himself generously gave a thousand
f gold, fifty dishes, and five hundred
two sacerdotal vestments.
rangements being made, and the tenor
nission completed, he returned accord-
promise into Persia, after possessing
ment of Judea twelve years.
emplary virtue, resolution, and muni-
ited in the person of a governor, might
easonably supposed productive of much
ation; but he had no sooner quitted
an some abuses began to creep into the
l commonwealth, and increased with
ful rapidity, that in less than five years
was shamefully polluted; and the sab-
ully disregarded, that the people thresh-
rn, bartered with the Tyrians, and ex-
mercantile wares to sale, on that day,
ce to any other of the week; notwith-
ne frequent and earnest remonstrances
nsiderable prophets, Haggai, Malachi,
riah.
emiah's return, however, those abuses
cted; the public worship, which had
nitted, was fully restored; and frequent
of the Holy Scriptures were enforced,
n Jerusalem, but in all other parts of

gth of his life after this reformation,
ce of his death, are equally unknown.
ever asserts, that he died in an ad-
His character was rendered illus-

trious by his zeal for religion, and the g
his countrymen; and the dignity of his offi
supported by his magnificent hospitality.

After his decease the government was c
changed; and Judea seems to have been
to the prefecture of Syria, from which th
priests received their authority.

SECT. II.

The History of the Jews under the High Pri Maccabees.

B.C. 373. AS no further accounts are given
Jewish nation in the *canonical*
the sequel of their history must of
sity be founded on those of the *Maccabee*
the assistance of such intelligence as may be
from Josephus.

Judea being now subject to the prefe
Syria, and the administration of the Jewish
intrusted by the governors to the high-
the greatest part of those misfortunes that
may be justly attributed to a set of men
pired to the pontifical dignity, more throu
ties of avarice and ambition, than any
their religion or the welfare of their breth

About the thirty-fourth year of Art
Mnemon, Joiada was succeeded in the high
hood by his son Johanan. Some time afte
vestiture, he received a visit from his
Jeshua, who asserted, that Bagoses, the g
of Syria, had promised to transfer the sac
dity to him. A dispute immediately ensu

was unfortunately slain in the interior
the temple. Bagoses receiving intelli-
this accident, upbraided the Jews severely
iling the habitation of their God; and
a heavy fine upon the pontiff, which was
off till the death of Artaxerxes changed
of affairs. The Jews were, however,
eans free from trouble in the reign of his
; for Ochus, having subdued the greatest
Phœnicia, carried his victorious arms
ea; reduced Jericho, and sent a great
of the inhabitants into captivity. Ten
er this event Johanan died, and was suc-
y his son Jaddua.

idelity of the Jews to Darius the third,
ied in their refusal of granting a supply
ions to his enemy, drew upon them the
ent of Alexander the Great: but the im-
danger was turned aside by the submis-
aviour of the priests; and the victorious
on his entering Jerusalem, commanded a
n of sacrifices to be offered to the God of
On his return to Alexandria, he settled a
mber of Jews among his own subjects,
itted them to an equal participation of all
s and liberties. He was, indeed, highly
d at the refusal of his Jewish soldiers to
rebuilding the temple of Belus; but their
le constancy triumphed over his anger,
generously sent them back to their native
About four years after Alexander's de-
addua left the pontifical dignity to his son

the division of the Macedonian empire,
became subject to all the revolutions
which Alexander's successors waged
against

B. C. consideration of their loyalty
320 mer conquerors, and the strict
paid to their oaths, induced hi
them with the care of several consi
risons, and to confirm those privilege
been granted to their nation by Alexa

B. C. The Egyptian monarch wa
312. pelled to resign the possession
Antigonus, who marched agai
a powerful army. He, however con
serve the cities of Aa, Samaria,
Gaza, and carried off an immen
besides a multitude of inhabitants
settled in Alexandria. His generou
towards this people proved so allurin
numbers flocked to his intended met
all parts of Judea and Samaria; prefe
vernment in a foreign country, to t
revolutions which they experienced i

The laudable generosity of this pri

a governor. He repaired and
ple and city; caused a cistern to
salem, of such capacious circum-
e author of Ecclesiasticus com-
; and rendered the most essential
worshippers of God, by finishing
e Old Testament. He left an in-
Onias, whose uncle Eleazer was
-priest in his stead.

delphus, on his accession B. C.
Egypt, resolved to con- 284.
hises which his father had
lews; and being solicitous to ob-
heir sacred books to be translated
deposited in his noble library at
strove to oblige them with many
friendship.

contending monarchs evinced an
ingratiate themselves with the
rly Antiochus Theos, who granted
ia the same privileges with the
prince maintained a sanguinary
ladelphus; but in the reign of
etes he was dispossessed of the
ria and Cilicia, besides other cities
getes, on his return from these
ed Jerusalem, and offered a great
rifices in acknowledgment of his

of Eleazer, the high-priest B. C.
ed by Manasses, the uncle 243.
ast, who left it to Onias in
year of Ptolemy Philadelphus.
which the Jewish state was re-
sordid avarice of this pontiff, has
own in the history of Egypt. His
son

succeeded to the throne of Egypt, was i
nent danger of losing Palestine, by the
able practices of Theodore, governor c
nicia, who had engaged to deliver that
into the hands of Antiochus. The plot
covered; but Antiochus resolved to lead h
into Galilee, and actually took several c
able cities on both sides of the Jordan. J
on the other hand, assembled a powerfu
and, next spring, compelled the invader
quish all his acquisitions.

The Jews immediately came forward
gratulate the victor on his success, and
ceived by him with many marks of favo
soon after went to Jerusalem, where h
a great number of victims, and made so
siderable presents to the temple. But hav
ceived an unconquerable desire to penet
the interior parts of that sacred edifice
curred the indignation of the Almigh

bolical resentment in a most dreadful perse-
ion against the Jews, who were at length de-
red by the immediate interference of Divine
vidence*.

On the decease of Philopator, his two B. C.
petitors, Antiochus the Great and 204.
lip of Macedon, united their forces to
ossess the young Epiphanes of his whole
gdom. On this occasion, the Jews departed
n their wonted loyalty, and submitted to An-
hus, who made a quick progress into Judea,
rewarded the voluntary services of the in-
itants with many extraordinary favours.

Three years after this event, the high-priest
ion died; and was succeeded by Onias the
d, a man of great piety, clemency, and pru-
ce. In the eighth year of this pontiff, the
's were deprived of a powerful friend, by the
ssination of Antiochus; but his son Seleucus
tinued to patronise them for some time, and
ished all the expences of their diurnal offer-
s out of his own treasury. Judea flourished
eace and plenty; the Mosaic laws were duly
erated; and the generality of the people en-
ed the incomparable blessings of content, till
unfortunate breach between Onias, and Simon
governor of the temple, introduced a series
vexations and calamities.

The *cause* of this misunderstanding does not ap-
r; but the contest, whatever it was, grew to
h a height, that Simon resolved to revenge him-
by the most unlawful means, and accordingly
tened to inform Apollonius, the governor of
lo-Syria and Palestine, that the temple of

* Vide vol. I. page 252.

Jerusalem

Jerusalem contained immense treasur
might be seized at pleasure for the k
Seleucus was immediately apprised;
odorus was commissioned to fetch the
from the high-priest.

B. C. 176. Heliodorus was received at
with every mark of respect; an
for answer to his inquiries, that
indeed a considerable treasure in the ter
sisting of the sacred utensils, and certai
money which had been deposited ther
widows and orphans of the Jewish co
but when the messenger insisted upon
this property in obedience to the royal
Onias resolutely declared, he would r
sent to its alienation from the right own
disgrace of himself and of that holy pla
was reverenced by all the world. Th
strance proving ineffectual, and the m
the temple having exerted themselves
oppose the execution of his design,
city was thrown into consternation, and
were ordered to be broken down for th
of the Syrians; but God, at this critica
vouchsafed to defend his habitation fr
ment, and smote the presumptuous stra
such a panic, that they fell down half d

When Simon perceived the ill succ
treacherous design, he endeavoured t
the minds of the Jews against their pon
he impudently charged with having in
liodorus to Jerusalem. This iniquit
tion occasioned much party prejudice,
effusion of blood; till, at length, O
to Antioch, and laid his complaint
king, who pronounced the sentence
ment against his rival.

is Epiphanes was scarcely seated on
before Jason, the brother of Onias,
art, and procured the high-priesthood,
of three hundred and fifty talents.
w acceptable this money was to the
e treasury was exhausted by the large
l to Rome, he offered him another
e hundred and fifty talents for the
recting a gymnasium at Jerusalem,
demy for instructing youth after the
anner; and for the power of making
as he thought fit, free of the city of
These indulgences were readily grant-
son, on his return, procured a power-
opposition to that of his rival Onias.
erected the academies according to his
was joined by a number of persons,
gh a wanton inconstancy, became ena-
the Grecian customs, and readily
e most indecent exercises. The free-
ioch was also considered as a valuable
nd rapidly augmented the number of
s.

g to ingratiate himself more effectually
chus, he sent, next year, a consider-
be expended in sacrifices to the Ty-
es; and, soon after, received the king
n with a magnificence proportionable
ition. His ill-acquired dignity was,
on wrested from him by his brother

n having obtained the high- B. C.
by the most servile flatteries, 172.
ition of three hundred talents
paid by Jason, returned exultingly to
raised a considerable number of ad-
he opposite party resolutely opposed

and compelled him to retire to Antioch; l
his informing the king that he designed to
the Jewish religion, and conform entirely
of his country, Antiochus furnished him
body of troops, who soon compelled his e
to quit Judea, and take sanctuary in the
the Ammonites.

But, while Menelaus was exerting hin
bring about a general apostacy from the
ligion, he neglected the payment of the
promised Antiochus, notwithstanding the
ing importunities of Sostratus, receiver
customs in Palestine. Being at length com
to repair to Antioch, and finding that noth
ready money could recover the royal fav
caused the temple to be pillaged of the
vessels, and sold them at Tyre, to supply
sent exigence and future extravagance.
who had been confined to the capital of
ever since his deposition, received intellig
this abominable sacrilege, and made suc
complaints on the occasion, that Menelau
ed it advisable to provide for his own s
the murder of the good old high-priest, w
accordingly, sacrificed to his resentment,
asylum of Daphne, in the vicinage of Ant

This inhuman cruelty, exercised on a p
venerable both for his age and piety, d
public indignation on the assassin; and e
king was so deeply affected, that he could
bear weeping at the relation of the murde
dronicus * was, therefore, doomed to exp
crime by death; but Menelaus, his in

* Such was the power of corruption in the court o
that Andronicus, one of the prime nobles, con ent
der a pious and venerable man, for a certain pecuni
given by the traitor Menelaus.

cr

d means to avoid punishment, and
credit some time longer, by the
ich Lysimachus, his brother, and
ismitted from Jerusalem.
lleled violences that were used to
xcited a popular tumult, in which
ysimachus were put to flight, and
red at the treasury of the temple:
as then sent to Antiochus to justify
venge, and to accuse Menelaus of
t had occasioned so much trouble
ch and Judea; but the accused
recourse to bribery, contrived to
ending storm, and to procure an
eath of the deputies, whose power-
ight have melted the hearts of bar-
s infamous sentence was so dis-
e Tyrians, that they honoured the
lecent sepulture, though they durst
approve of the tyrannical proceed-
irt.
; informed that Antiochus had been
t, resolved to attempt the recovery
; and, accordingly, made his ap-
re the walls of Jerusalem, at the
isand men. Having obtained ad-
the city, he revenged himself in the
ry manner upon all whom he sup-
been of the adverse party; but the
ing's approach soon compelled him
ntry. Antiochus was indeed ad-
st the Jews, who had made some
he report of his death; and on his
ecuted his cruel intentions so effec-
ithin three days forty thou- B. C.
ere massacred, and as many 170.
s. Not content with this

and silver, which he took from the t
then bestowed the government of Ju
barous Phrygian, called Philip; and
the iniquitous Menelaus in possession
priesthood, returned triumphantly to

B. C. 168. About two years after th
transactions, the inhuman ty
his cruelties, by commissionin
to enter Judea at the head of twe
soldiers, to massacre all the male
secure the women and children f
plunder all the cities without distinct
nius accordingly repaired to Jerusale
cealed his horrid design till the ensu
but, when the citizens were all in pr
or employed in the public worship of t
he ordered his men to arms, and
who fell in his way; even the tem
gogues were deluged with the blood
gregations, and every species of b
perpetrated on an unfortunate peopl
ly submitted to death rather than
sabbath by taking up arms in their
Every part of the city was then pillag
demolished, the most stately fabrics
ground, and most of the houses redu
The temple was indeed permitted to
service was totally abandoned; and t
Antiochus built a fortress opposite
they might easily sally out upon any
attempted to approach that polluted

his persecution was not confined to the inhabitants of Palestine, but extended to all persons the Jewish faith within the king's dominions; decree being issued out for the abolition of their religion, under the severest penalties. There were indeed many, in different parts, who complied with the royal injunction, and consented to worship the gods of the heathen, either from motives of complaisance, self-love, or cowardice; but, in general, the most intrepid firmness and heroic resolution baffled the artifices of the tyrant's ministers, and triumphed over the most execrable barities.

Athenæus, a person well skilled in the heathen-rites, and justly branded for his cruelty, dedicated the temple of God to Jupiter Olympus, ordering the statue of that idol to be erected on the altar of burnt offerings; and compelling the miserable Jews either to offer up their adorations before it, or to endure the most exquisite tortures. Altars, groves, and images, were also set up in the other towns of Judea, and the inhabitants reduced to the same pitiable extremities.

Many of the Jews now deemed it prudent to quit their habitations; and, accordingly, retreated to the excavated rocks, where they subsisted on herbs, wild roots, &c. Some of these ventured to assemble in a cavern near Jerusalem, for the purpose of celebrating their sabbath; but Philip, the governor, having received intelligence of their design, caused them all to be put to the sword.

Antiochus hearing of the inflexibility of the Jews, whom he earnestly wished to extirpate, and being exasperated at their boldness in defying his edict and punishments, resolved to visit Jerusalem, that his orders might be more rigidly

no consideration could induce him
his unreasonable fury, nor would h
moment to the dictates of humanity

The first victim of his cruelty w
rable Eleazer, a man universally resp
count of his advanced age, extensi
known probity, and pious zeal. Bein
ed to eat swine's flesh, he resolu
and when the officers exhorted him
unforbidden flesh, that the king might
he answered with becoming fortitu
most dreadful punishment was pre
dissimulation so unworthy of his y
dangerous in its consequence. He
dragged to execution; and when at
death, he exclaimed with a loud vo
thou knowest the agonies I endure
but my soul rejoices in the idea
patiently for thy law." The seve
whose martyrdom is related in the
were then he might before the tyrant

fed to espouse the cause of his wretched
and inspired some of his chosen servants
fficient valour to attempt the deliverance
brethren, the destruction of the heathen-
s, and the restoration of the primitive
.

athias, an eminent priest of the family of
ad retired to Modin, his native place (in
o avoid the sight of those impious irrega-
which prevailed in the unfortunate me-
), when Apelles, one of the king's of-
came to exact the obedience of the inha-
to the royal command. Having assembled
ple with Mattathias and his five sons, he
ed himself to the priest in such language
ied most likely to conciliate esteem, and
ed the greatest advantages as the reward
ipt compliance: but Mattathias boldly re-
he and his sons would continue in their
ice to God, though every other member of
vish nation should conform to the king's
and added, that no consideration should
on them to abandon the religious practices
r ancestors. During this speech, the of-
ad persuaded some pusillanimous Jews to
e their religion to their convenience, and
t prevailed on one to burn incense to an
when the old priest, calling to mind the
injunction, rushed upon the apostate
him; while his sons, fired with the
ble zeal, killed the king's officers, over-
the idolatrous altar, and, running through
exhorted all who were zealous for the
God, to follow them. Having by this
collected a considerable number of adher-
they withdrew to one of the deserts of
Judea,

Judea, in order to consult on t
providing for their defence. Tl
those sufferings which had been
by their ill-fated brethren, indu
a resolution, with the advice an
certain learned priests and rul
future it should be lawful to be
own defence, on the sabbath da
then attacked by the enemy.
privately communicated to all th
tine, and the adjacent countries
time, prudently resolved to op
terate foes at all times, and upo

B. C. 167. Mattathias having rec
inforcement from differ
country, began to exer
glorious cause he had undertak
Jews as had apostatised from tl
either put to death, or compelle
lum in a foreign land: the enem
terror and amazement; supersti
shrunk from the revenging han
the remnant of true worshipp
by the returning dawn of cele
the new-raised army marched
overturning the heathenish altar
graven images, cleansing the pol
and restoring the divine worsh
purity.

These measures were crown
nal success, that a happy reform
ed over a considerable part of J
space of one year; and the zealo
all probability, have carried it
he not been prevented by dea
portant work which he left unfi
after completed by his heroic so

tathias finding his bodily strength exhaust-
lled his sons about him, and in a pathetic
reminded them that the *sins* of the Jews
troduced a series of heavy and calamitous
sions; exhorted them to hazard their lives
in defence of their holy religion; and ad-
hem to act in compliance with the counsel
on, the eldest brother, while Judas should
arded as their general. Having thus dis-
d the duty of a dying parent, and earnestly
ed a blessing from the Most High on all
ndertakings, he expired in a good old age,
as interred at Modin, in the sepulchre of his
ors.

SECT. III.

ewish History from Judas Maccabeus, to the Reduction of Judea by the Romans.

AS Maccabeus, succeeding his father the command of the army, led forth rethren against the foe so suddenly, ome of the strongest fortresses were ea- reduced: the Syrians were chased from most advantageous posts, and the apostate retired in confusion; while those who had left country to avoid persecution, embraced the nt opportunity of returning, and enlisting ith the banner of so valiant a general. ollonius, governor of Judea and Syria, re- g to crush this dangerous revolt in its in- raised a considerable body of troops, hed against the Maccabean chief; but

B. C. 166.

lonius was killed in the engagement, a
soldiers were compelled to seek their security
a precipitate flight.

Antiochus was so violently enraged at the
of this defeat, that he again denounced the
dreadful vengeance against the Jews: but
treasury was then so low, that he could not
mediately renew the war; and before he co
accomplish his design, Seron, another of his
nerals, was overthrown by Judas, and eight
hundred of his followers slain on the field o
battle.

Advice was immediately sent to the king o
these particulars, together with an assurance tha
Palestine would be irrecoverably lost, if som
steps were not immediately taken for its preser
ation. Orders were consequently given for th
invasion of Judea, and the extirpation of its in
habitants; and an encampment was soon forme
on the plains of Emmaus, by forty thousand foo
and seven thousand horse soldiers, under the com
mand of Nicanor and Georgias, two crafty an
experienced captains.

Judas immediately addressed his army, con
sisting of six thousand men, in a bold but affe
tionate speech, wherein he recapitulated their r
cent successes, reminded them that their liv
and possessions were at stake, and exhorted
those to quit the camp who were dismayed at t
sight of a powerful enemy. On this occasi
three thousand of the Jews basely forsook the
leader, and retreated from the appearance
danger; but the remaining division, having im
plored the Divine assistance by fasting, prayer
and sacrifice, obtained a complete and easy v
tory over the Syrians; burnt their camp, and e
riched themselves with the plunder.

T

is brilliant success proved doubly advantage-
o the conqueror, as it furnished him with
and ammunition for his men, and drew
reinforcements from all parts of the country.
notheus, governor of the country beyond
n, and Bacchides, another experienced of-
of the Syrian army, now united their forces,
a design to retrieve the late dishonourable
; but they were completely routed by Judas,
killed twenty thousand of their men in a
d battle, and obtained a fresh supply of
y and provisions. He soon afterwards took
l important fortresses, and caused the spoil
equally divided between his brave com-
ts and their sick or indigent brethren;
Nicanor fled to Antioch in the disguise of
ant, and endeavoured to excuse his disgrace
presenting the Jews as altogether invincible.
ias, who was entrusted with the govern-
during the king's absence, was justly alarm-
the intelligence he received from Judea;
cordingly hastened thither, at the head of
thousand foot and five thousand horse. At
urah he was met by the Maccabitish gene-
nd attacked with such intrepid resolution,
ive thousand of his men were cut to pieces
e spot, and the remainder completely routed.
ierefore declined a second engagement, and
ied to Antioch with the design of augmenting
rces.

sias had no sooner quitted the pro- B. C.
than Judas led his army towards 165.
lem, and caused that unfortunate
be thoroughly purified. Such of the priests
distinguished themselves by their zeal or
ty were commissioned to cleanse the tem-

ple

ple from the abominable idols and
lumber of the heathens; the altar o
table of shew-bread, the golden c
sacred vessels, were made anew ou
of the Syrian camp; the most h
thoroughly repaired, and divine w
menced with all possible solemnity
feast of dedication, the front of t
decorated with a profusion of garl
and other ornaments of pure gold
was illuminated and richly ador
people, bearing branches in their
mory of having kept the feast
whilst they sought an asylum from
the dens and mountains, expres
titude to God in appropriate hym
giving.

There was yet one obstacle to b
the garrison in the fortress over-a
ple; but as Judas was aware of
the place, and conscious of his ina
ade it, he contented himself with
holy mountain, and establishing s
might effectually counteract the h
of the Syrians.

The report of these proceedings
to all parts with amazing rapidity,
ing nations were so exasperated,
nimously resolved to murder all
dwelt among them, and waited
the arrival of Antiochus, that t
forces might extirpate the persecute
latter part of their design was, ho
frustrated by the death of the ty
minority of his successor afforde
respite to the inhabitants of Palesti

ment of Cœlo-Syria being B. C.
m Ptolemy Macron to Ly- 164.
s again invaded by a power-
der the conduct of that com-
rgias also made several incursions
of strangers; and the Idumeans,
d on the most advantageous posts,
elves to prolong the war. Judas
sembled his troops, and led them
where twenty thousand Idumeans
to his resentment. From thence
gainst the people of Bear, who
with equal facility; and, having
rong fortresses, he crossed over into
e Ammonites, where he found a
rces assembled under Timotheus,
ral. Here he had several skirmishes,
to confirm the report of his extra-
, and terminated in the reduction
azer.

in the mean time, collected a nu-
om among all the idolatrous na-
g, by one grand effort, to retrieve
the Syrian arms. He had not,
trated far into Judea, when the
ief advanced to meet him, and ob-
te victory; twenty thousand five
nd six hundred horse being slain
ile the general himself was com-
or safety to the city of Gazara.
success, the Jewish combatants
uaded to pursue their formidable
treat, which was accordingly
reduced. Timotheus was pu
hor of the public calamity,
llophanes met with a similar

T How

However advantageous these rep
might be to the Jews who reside
they proved fatal to many of the
other countries. No less than a
viduals were inhumanly massacre
Tob, while a considerable numb
pelled to provide for their defence
fortress of Dathema, in the land
others were reduced to the utmo
Galilee.

Judas, receiving intelligence of
lars, convened a sanhedrim, in w
solved that he and his brother J
join the Gileadites with eight t
that Simon, another of his brother
to the relief of Galilee, and that J
rias, his other brothers, should r
residue of their troops to defend J

In consequence of this arran
crossed the Jordan, and received i
sanguinary design formed agains
Bosora, Casphor, Maked, Alema,
He immediately attacked Boson
freed his brethren, set fire to the
proceeding to Dathema, he dispers
with great slaughter, and took
leaditish cities in regular successi
fully accomplished his generous
enriched his army with much spoi

Simon, though greatly inferior i
no less successful in Galilee. He
enemies in several rencounters, ki
three thousand of their men, er
with their plunder, and delivere
Jews from their oppression. I
success attended the Maccabitish

Joseph and Azarias involved them-
ome misfortunes, by attempting to
exploits of their valiant relatives, in-
ng solely upon the defensive, as Judas
ly desired. They attempted to reduce
town of Jamnia; but their little army
wered by Georgias, and forced to re-
hame and loss to Jerusalem.

the mean time, penetrated into the
rts of Idumea, and demolished He-
famous metropolis, with all the neigh-
ms. He then entered the territories
stines and Samaritans, in order to dis-
n from joining the Syrians; and, having
is abhorrence of idolatry by destroying
ves and altars in his route, returned
to Judea.

ad by this time assembled an B.C.
ghty thousand foot, and a con- 163.
mber of horse and elephants,
he resolved to extirpate the Jewish
epeople the land with heathens, and
is avarice with an immense plunder.
with these ideas, he marched through
n territories of Judah, and advanced
nant fury against the objects of his per-
but the Jews, having seen an equestrian
he road which seemed to brandish a
ast the invaders, were inspired with
ordinary courage that they rushed on
camp without hesitation, and put ele-
nd men to the sword, whilst the rest
nselves to flight.

ated general was now fully convince
rudence in attempting to carry on hos
nst an enemy who fought beneath th

banner of the Almighty, and therefore sent overtures of peace to Judas, promising they be ratified by the king. Judas readily acc the proposal, and dispatched two of his c to Lysias, with the conditions upon wh would sheath his sword. These were granted by Antiochus, and letters were s the Jewish senate expressive of his amical tentions.

This peace, however, was by no means nant with the inclinations of the Syrian ge who embraced the first opportunity of att the Jews, and engaged the neighbouring to espouse their ill-grounded and unjustifia venge. Timotheus having entered the l Gilead, Judas marched directly to the ass of his brethren, but had scarcely proceed furlongs before he was impeded by upw five thousand Arabian Nomades. A bat mediately ensued, and the freebooters wer pelled to sue for peace, which they obta return for a considerable supply of cat provisions. Judas then hastened to cr Jordan, and, after taking the city of Cas the fortress of Characa, proceeded towa enemy's camp; but he had no sooner appr within sight than the Syrians were seized violent a panic that they unanimously t flight, and actually wounded each othe their weapons in the hurry of their retre this accident, Timotheus lost thirty thou his men, and those who escaped the *pres* of their pursuers were afterwards destroye conflagration of the city Carnion.

Judas, having occasion to pass through in his way to Judea, sent to request per

pose; but the citizens immediately
ir gates, and prepared themselves for
siege. The general therefore issued
or scaling the wall, which, after a
t, was carried, and rased to the
the male inhabitants being massa-
: females and children taken captive.
n he crossed the Jordan to Scythopo-
e inquired of the Jews how they had
; and on hearing them speak in favour
iopolitans, he expressed his grateful
nents to that people, and returned to
iout the time of Pentecost.

owerful enemy was yet to be en-
Georgias, governor of Idumea, who
l the Jews for some time. Judas
anced against him at the head of
id foot and four hundred horse: but
ught with such fierceness and intre-
ictory was for some time doubtful,
us had the mortification to see seve-
st gallant soldiers killed by his side:
owever, his fervent prayers were
dumeans suddenly took to flight, and
led to rally his forces in the adjacent
llam. He then made himself master
esses in Idumea, and, having wrested
the Philistines, returned home laden
.

ter his return from Odollam, Judas
esiege the fortress of Acra, which still
the possession of the Syrians, and
ny persons from resorting to the
e place was exceedingly strong, the
nerous, and the arms and provisions
ut the renegado Jews, who resi-

with the garrison, were well convinced th would eventually effect his d ign unle could be procured: they accordingly p the commander to make a vigorous sally, to enable some of their brethren to repai tioch with the news of their distress; a scheme proved so successful, that the monarch immediately commanded his ge march into Judea with all the forces th assemble, and afterwards resolved to ac them in person.

An army was immediately drawn toget sisting of a hundred thousand foot, twen sand horse, thirty-two elephants, and thr dred armed chariots, which marched, u conduct of the young king and his unc to the borders of Idumea, and laid sieg fortress of Bethsura. Here Judas ven attack them by night, and, having kil thousand of their troops and thrown t camp into disorder, returned by day-bre out the loss of a single man.

The Syrians now resolved to venture engagement, upon the supposition that t notwithstanding their valour, must infa overpowered by numbers. Judas acc advanced towards them at the head of army, and gave some convincing proo skill and intrepidity; but, perceiving the danger of his situation, he prudently ret Jerusalem; whilst the king renewed hi on Bethsura, which was at length oblige render for want of provisions.

Having secured this city with a Syri son, Antiochus marched to Jerusalem, close siege to the temple. Here he m

istance from the valiant general and
ho eluded all the machines and at-
ie enemy by counterworks, and ap-
ie most unremitting diligence to the
their duty. They were however se-
ssed for provisions, and were just on
surrendering, when Antiochus re-
igence that Philip, who had usurped
ent, was marching against him at the
rmy out of Persia. The king, being
led to raise the siege, concluded a
vas admitted within the fortifications;
them too strong to intrust the Jews
nmanded them to be demolished, in
n of the treaty which he had just be-
ed with the most solemn oaths.
, the apostate high-priest, was at this
l of certain treasonable practices, and
to be smothered with hot ashes—a
justly due to the author of so many
nities. The Jews, however, did not
y this circumstance, as the pontificate
ately bestowed on Alcimus, a person
ed than his predecessor.

ath of Antiochus Eupator, and B.C.
n of Demetrius, the rightful 1635
own of Syria, Alcimus visited
the purpose of complaining to the
h respecting the Jews, who, on ac-
open impiety, had refused to admit
high-priesthood. His accusations
, and the rest of the Asmonean race,
erful, and carried on with such eager-
he king, that Bacchides, governor of
, was commissioned to march into
head of a considerable army, which
might

might reinstate the apostate in his d
carry on the war against the Maccabe

Upon their arrival, Alcimus and
general sent deputies to Judas, inviting
amicable conference, and protesting wi
solemn vows that he should come ar
perfect safety. The Jewish chief was
well aware of their treacherous desig
stead of accepting the invitation, be
pare for a vigorous defence—a meas
induced Bacchides to return immedia
tioch.

Alcimus having received a body of
the Syrian for the maintenance of
and drawn over a considerable numb
contents to his party by gifts and c
termined on effecting his ambitious
violence; and actually made several
into different parts of the country,
burning, and destroying all that ref
knowledge his ill-gotten authority.
nities were, however, so severely p
Judas, that he found it impossible to a
sacred altar without the assistance
greater army, and therefore repaired t
court with fresh accusations and comp

Having presented Demetrius with a
of gold and some other valuables, he c
desired assistance of that monarch;
edict was issued out for the destructi
and his party. But Nicanor, who w
with this commission, had already re
proofs of Judas's bravery, that he pr
solved to use his utmost endeavours
storation of peace. In compliance, ho
the royal command, Nicanor led a

ea, and Alcimus enjoyed the anti-
ignal revenge.
rival of the Syrians in Judea, their
siderably augmented by a number
ws, whom Maccabeus had driven
tations; while the true worshippers
he temple to implore the divine as-
ting and prayer. Nicanor advanced
of Dessau; from whence Simon,
er, retreated precipitately at the
werful troops; but, instead of com-
nostilities against the valiant chief,
of his head officers to make pro-
. Judas readily acquiesced; and the
oon after ratified, to the entire sa-
parties.
y produced by this pacification was
, and Palestine was again doomed
th the miseries of war, through the
of the apostate high-priest. This
tch, conceiving himself injured by
, went a third time to Demetrius,
nor of concluding a disadvantageous
e rebels, whom he was expressly
o destroy. The king immediately
r, ordering him to renew the war,
him to sheath the sword till the
hould be slain and his party utterly
consequence of which, the Syrian
compelled to violate his promises
le who had, on their part, faithfully
ry stipulation of the recent treaty.
atedly attempted to surprise Judas
ss, Nicanor at length ordered his
h to Capharsalama, where a battle
eatly to his disadvantage. But the
Jewish

Jewish army, finding it impossible to resist a
superior force, retired to their metropolis. I
nor followed them thither, and took possessi
Mount Sion, from whence he was shown th
crifices that were offered in the temple for
Demetrius; but this sight was so far from p
ing his resentment, that he called it a base s
stition, and swore to destroy both the templ
the worshippers, unless Judas was immed
given up. The priests replied, that Juda
quitted the city; but the exasperated Syria
fused to hearken to their assertions, and ins
commenced his threatened cruelties upon th
happy race, whose only crime was their fi
to God and their brave deliverer. Being inf
that a member of the sanhedrim, called
had by his precept and example withheld
of his countrymen from renouncing their fai
sent a detachment to apprehend him, in ord
he might either recant his religious opinio
suffer death. Razis, perceiving his house
fectually surrounded that it was impossi
escape, fell upon his own sword to disappoi
malice of his idolatrous enemy: the wound
ing ineffectual, he precipiated himself from
the turrets of his house; and then, startin
ran to the summit of an adjacent rock, tc
his bowels, and expired.

During this horrid transaction, Nicanor
menced his march towards the land of Sa
in order to attack Judas, who had retired
with three thousand men. The Jewish
however, inspired his followers with such
ordinary courage, by quoting some appr
passages out of the sacred books, and by r
the particulars of a celestial vision, that th

Syrians with irresistible fury, and, having general, pursued their advantage with emitting zeal, that not a single man was ry the news of the slaughter to Antioch. series of brilliant successes effectually the enemies of Maccabeus, who now him to return and take possession of Je-

During the peaceful interval which l his last victory, he resolved to procure e with the Romans, which might prove protection against the injustice and op- of the Syrians. His proposals were rea- pted by the senate, and a decree was en- copper, importing that the Jews were dged as friends and allies of the Ro- d that both nations should cheerfully aid our each other upon all occasions. But, is alliance was forming at Rome, De- having heard of Nicanor's defeat, sent er of his army, consisting of twenty foot and two thousand horse, into Ju- er the command of Bacchides and Al-

ir arrival in Galilee, they took the city of ; and massacred a great number of Jews: advanced towards Jerusalem; but hear- Judas had retired with three thousand the neighbourhood of Eleasa, they has- ther in order to attack him immediately. roach of so formidable an enemy struck al damp into the hearts of Judas's men, grateful of their recent victories and un- of their champion's preservation, barely the field at this important crisis. The ish general was much afflicted at this and ungrateful defection; yet he encou- raged

raged the eight hundred men who rem
behave gallantly, and rely on that super
which had so frequently torn the laurels
brows of an idolatrous people and transfe
to the Israel of God. In the ensuing eng
Judas made a resolute attack on the
wing of the adverse army, and pursued
tive troops to Mount Azotus; but, in
time, he was completely surrounded; a
long and vigorous defence, he fell, cov
wounds, on a heap of his enemies!

The report of this unfortunate acci
highly acceptable to the neighbouring
who had so often felt the effects of Juda
ing sword; while the unhappy Jews reg
loss of their heroic chief, and shrunk
from the contemplation of new misfortu

Whilst Bacchides was employed in ta
per measures for the security of his ow
ment, the principal officers who served u
were commissioned to search diligently
friends and adherents of the Maccabee
put them to death by the most cruel met
could possibly be invented; so that this
tion seemed to exceed all they had suffe
their return from the Babylonish captivi

Those few who, under such dismal
stances, still retained an affection for th
try and ancient worship, applied to Jona
brother of Judas, and earnestly intreate
accept the command of the Jewish fo
undertake the deliverance of their breth
the Syrian tyranny. Jonathan compl
their desire; but Bacchides was soon ap
his design, and compelled him to retire
deserts of Tekoah.

J

first care in this retreat was, to
ects of his followers, which he ac-
mitted to his brother John, and
convoy to an adjacent city; but
ite relative was attacked on the
ibe of plundering Arabs, called
ho slew him and his men, and
the spoil. To revenge this injury,
an ambush in the vicinage of
d four hundred persons who were
elebrate a wedding between one of
chiefs, and a Canaanitish princess,
f a considerable booty.
ow advanced with his army, fully
ack the Jews on their sabbath, upon
n that they would patiently submit
her than transgress their law by
n this, however, he was mistaken,
partly through the encouragement
, and partly through despair, made
ort, and killed a considerable num-
assailants; but, finding themselves
such superior forces, they plunged
an, which bordered their encamp-
vam to the opposite shore, while
e orders for the return of his troops

ival at that metropolis, he B. C. 160.
h places to be fortified and
i might keep the Jews in
bably compel the Maccabees to
the children of the principal in-
placed as hostages in the fortress
prevent their relatives from going
an. The impious Alcimus, about
, commanded the wall of the temple,

B. C. 158. At the expiration of t which Jonathan and his p the inestimable blessings

chides was again sent into Jud a numerous army. On his arriv to those of his party, desiring the Jewish chief, and conduct hi camp: but Jonathan having tim treacherous plot, came suddenly conspirators, and put them to de

After this exploit, he retired strong place in the desert of Je and his brother Simon furnished provisions for a siege. Bacchid was expected, and sat down b while Jonathan transferred his con and went out with a small brig cursions. Crossing the country Odonarches and the sons of Ph pear to have constituted a part host: he then advanced agains

tsons who had first proposed the expedition, d caused many of them to be put to death; , at length, Jonathan terminated his vexation sending some acceptable overtures of peace.

By the articles of this treaty, all prisoners re liberated on both sides; Bacchides solemnly gaged to refrain from future hostilities against Maccabees; and Jonathan seems to have n left deputy governor of Judea; for, as soon the Syrian general had departed, he settled Michmash, and commenced a government rly similar to that of the ancient Israelitish ges.

While the Jews began to revive from effects of their recent calamities, un- the excellent administration of their s general, the troubles that occurred in ia gave them an opportunity of wholly re- ering their liberty, and elevating themselves to h a height of importance, that their alliance was erly courted by contending sovereigns. De- rius, who had so repeatedly been convinced their constancy and heroism, justly dreaded r espousing the cause of his competitor Alex- er Balus. He, therefore, sent a letter to athan, declaring him his friend and ally, powering him to levy what forces he should k fit, and annexing an order for the liberation ll the hostages who had been hitherto detained he fortress of Acra. In consequence of this hority, Jonathan found his troops augment eedingly, while the garrisons, left by Bac- des in various strong fortresses, eluded his re- tment by a precipitate flight.

B. C. 153.

Alexander being apprised of these particulars olved to draw Jonathan to his interest, by ou

bidding the favours of Demetrius; and, ac
ingly, sent him a most obliging letter, conta
the grant of the high-priesthood, and accomp
with some magnificent presents.

The Jewish chief being thus invested wit
pontifical dignity, immediately levied force
caused a great number of military weapons
made on behalf of his new patron; whos
ance was indisputably preferable to that
man who had embraced every opportuni
inflicting distress on the inhabitants of Pales

B. C. 150. Alexander ascended the throne of
with the warmest sentiments of gra
towards the Maccabitish general, a
vited him to the celebration of the royal nu
at Ptolemais, where he was received with
mark of friendship and esteem. Durin
stay at this place, some renegado Jews atte
to prejudice Jonathan's concerns, by exhi
certain malicious accusations against him
the new monarch espoused the cause of his
with a truly royal benevolence, and con
such accumulated honours upon him, th
accusers deemed it advisable to provide for
own safety by an immediate retreat; an
object of their envy returned to Judea
double capacity of pontiff and generali
About this time the Jewish nation began t
rapidly in the esteem of foreigners; and Pt
Philometer entrusted many of them with the
important offices in his kingdom.

B. C. 148. A revolt of the Syrians, in favc
young Demetrius, induced Apoll
governor of Cœlo-Syria and Palestin
assemble a powerful army against Jonathan.
accordingly marched towards him as f

Jar

ia; but, fearing to lose the benefit of his
ry by penetrating into the mountainous part
dea, sent him a daring message to come and
ge in the plain country. Jonathan accepted
hallenge without hesitation, and marched at
ead of ten thousand men to Joppa, which he
diately reduced. Apollonius advanced against
with eight thousand foot and three thousand
, leaving one thousand to surprise the Jews
he rear, while he attacked them in front.
stratagem was, however, admirably frus-
d, and the troops of Apollonius were com-
ly routed, with the loss of eight thousand
Azotus, and some of the neighbouring
s, were pillaged of immense treasures, and
than returned, with his well-earned laurels,
rusalem.

return for his gallant exertions on this oc-
n, Alexander sent him a rich present, with
rant of the territory of Ekron: and Phi-
ter, on his arrival at Joppa, honoured him
a most gracious reception, to the mortifica-
of his enemies, who strove to incense that
arch against him.

e kingdom of Syria being transferred to young
etrius, surnamed Nicanes, and Ptolemy
ng fallen in battle, Jonathan determined to
ge the fortress of Acra, which was still oc-
d by Syrian troops, to the great annoyance
ose who frequented the temple. He was, at
time, well supplied with forces and engines
is purpose; but in the height of the siege,
as compelled to leave it, and appear before
king at Ptolemais. This ill-timed accident
however, incapable of shaking his resolution,
he accordingly left orders at Jerusalem

for the strenuous prosecution of the undertu
whilst he pleaded his cause at court with
persuasive eloquence, and supported it with
magnificent presents, that Demetrius, h
dismissed his accusers with disgrace, con
him in the pontificate, inrolled him amon
number of his most esteemed friends; an
the annual tribute of three hundred talent
leased Judea, with the three toparchies of L
Apharima, and Ramathea, from all future
tion. Jonathan then returned to Jerusaler
redoubled his attacks against the fortress
finding it likely to hold out a considerable
he procured an order for its evacuation, to
with that of several other places, which ha
hitherto garrisoned by Syrians.

B.C. 144. Antiochus, the son of Alexander, c
forward to claim the Syrian crown
nestly requested Jonathan to espou
cause; and that general, in consequence
metrius's violation of his sacred promises, re
to accept the proposal. For his complian
was indulged with a confirmation of all ber
grants; and his brother Simon was mad
vernor of the sea coasts, from the Ladder o
to the frontiers of Egypt, and general of
forces.

Having defeated the Demetrian troop
were sent to make a diversion in Galilee,
the Jews from the continual insults of th
rison at Bethsura, and taken all the town
Gazga to Damascus, Jonathan returned
rusalem, whence he sent an embassy
new the alliance between his nation an
Roman senate. He also ordered his emba
to act the same part, in their return, w

and other Grecian states with were in friendship; that the peace and the Jews might be established on a ment foundation than the gratitude of hom they had obliged by the most ices.

hese alliances were forming, news ar- usalem of the approach of a powerful rces, under the command of the De- nerals, who had been recently expelled e. Jonathan immediately hastened to it progress, and encamped over-against mathis on the frontiers of Syria. The rmed at his sudden appearance, and t he had penetrated all their designs, umber of fires to conceal their flight, k their camp with the utmost celerity. ih chief, in order to remunerate his their fatiguing march, fell upon a body rian Arabs, and, returning through , arrived at Jerusalem with a con- poil.

who had, in the mean time, been left Judea and Galilee, reviewed the gar- Ascalon and other fortresses, secured Joppa with a strong guard, and took measures as were requisite for the n of the new acquisitions. He then his brother to Jerusalem, and called a wherein it was agreed, that all the forts should be thoroughly repaired, that the e metropolis should be rebuilt, and that l should be raised between Mount Sion st of the city, to cut off all communi- a the fortress of Acra.

Jonath

notwithstanding a considerable sum
sent from Judea under the name o
The news of his assassination, and t
of one thousand persons who attend
no sooner published in Jerusalem, tha
city was thrown into the utmost co
every one expecting the arrival of th
together with all the heathens and ap
had been chastised with exemplary
the late general. And, indeed, thos
but too well grounded, as Tryphon
preparing to invade Judea with a force
extirpate the whole nation.

In this emergency the Jews prom
the only surviving son of Mattathias,
priesthood, and prevailed on him t
command of their troops. He acc
erted himself to complete the fortifica
city, and to assemble a respectable
the arrival of Tryphon should deprive
means. But that cowardly traitor, o

both nations expressed the utmost
t against Tryphon's cruelty, and cheer-
wed their friendship with Simon; to
y sent a ratification of their alliance
on copper, together with congratulatory
his accession to the pontifical dignity.
ius strengthened himself by alliances,
ed the country against invasion, he sent
sy to Demetrius, whom Tryphon had
of the greatest part of his kingdom,
acknowledge his sovereignty, and assist
spossessing the usurper, on condition
ould confirm him in his dignities, and
in all their privileges and immunities.
posals, accompanied with a rich crown
nd some other costly presents, were so
to Demetrius, that he immediately
er under the royal signature, by which
l all the demands, constituted Simon a
prince of the Jewish nation, and re-
land entirely from foreign dominion.
s time Simon assumed the name of
l high-priest of the Jews; which dig-
ing been confirmed to him and his de-
by the sanhedrim, all public acts were
be made in his name.

chief concern now was, to strengthen
his new dignity; for which purpose he
nd fortified all his garrisons afresh;
han, the son of Absalom, to besiege
id advanced himself against the city of
ich he purified of all its idolatrous
ts, and garrisoned with a body of Jew-

ourse of the next year, the fortress of
surrendered, after it had been held by
the

Syrians for the term of twenty-five years. garrison were permitted to march out peac whilst Simon and his attendants entered branches of palm, songs of thanksgiving other demonstrations of joy. It was at fi signed to be lustrated for the residence of Jewish soldiers; but, on mature deliberati was deemed most advisable to demolish gether with the hill on which it stood, might be no more in a condition to ann temple of God.

B. C. 140. Antiochus being invited by his sist law, Cleopatra, to make an atten the throne of Syria, sent a very ol letter to the Jewish pontiff, in which he firmed all his dignities, revenues, and auth and added, besides many other privilege power of coining their own money, which immediately made use of. The prince, ho had no sooner established himself in the dignity, before a fresh embassy was s renew and strengthen the alliance of the with Rome.

Soon after this period, Antiochus insisted Simon's surrendering Joppa, Gazara, a citadel of Jerusalem, or else paying five hu talents for each, and five hundred more f ravages which the Jews had committed dominions. Atheriobius was sent to Jer upon that business; but Simon boldly repli was in possession of nothing but the inher of his ancestors, except the fortresses of and Gazara, which he had been compel seize, in order to suppress the continual de tions they made in Judea; that he was will to pay the king a hundred talents for those

e could by no means consent to make any
ion for the fortress of Acra. Atheriobius
ed with this answer to the king, and Cen-
, one of the nobles, was immediately com-
ned to invade Judea.

debeus having received the government of
cia and Palestine, marched at the head of
erous army towards Jamnia and Joppa,
e he made many inroads into Judea, took
t number of prisoners, and laid waste
t part of the country.

the report of this invasion, Simon being too
anced in years to head the troops, called
sons, John and Judas, into his presence,
ommitted his important charge to them,
ly conjuring them to imitate the illustrious
les of their deceased uncles, and to ven-
eir lives boldly in behalf of their religion
untry.

young commanders immediately set B. C.
the head of twenty thousand foot 139.
s, besides some cavalry, and on the
w came up with the enemy. The engage-
was furious, and, for some time, well
ed on both sides; but at length the Sy-
were struck with an extraordinary fright at
und of the sacred trumpets, and retreated
utmost confusion. Cendebeus himself was
d to the gates of Cedron; a prodigious
er were slain in their flight, and two thou-
erished in the forts that were burnt in the
of Azotus. Having obtained this signal
, the valiant brothers returned to Jeru-
without any considerable loss.

ut three years after this exploit, Ptolemy,
n-in-law to the high-priest, invited Simon,
with

Hyrcan deeming it imprudent to c
Gazara after the assassination of his
brethren, advanced with all possible has
Jerusalem, where the murderer arrive
as he, and demanded admittance at
time. The citizens readily admitte
and invested him with his father's dign
the wretch who, under the specio
hospitality, had decoyed an affectionate
relative to an ignoble death, and ba
dered two promising youths from motiv
blackest nature, was repulsed with
indignation.

Antiochus, upon the news of Simo
resolved to revenge the late defeat of C
He according entered Judea the same y
powerful army, and driving Hyrcan b
laid close siege to Jerusalem. The gar
soon reduced to extremities, and the m
ful ideas entertained of the king's i

ding, on the death of Anti- B. C.
e kingdom of Syria was rent 130.
commotions, marched thi-
onsiderable army, in order to seize
of the defenceless cities. He ac-
ueed Madeba, Samega, and several
in Arabia and Phœnicia; and may
ve effected a complete deliverance
from the oppression of Syria; for
any of his successors paid homage
of Syria from this time, but lived
pendent.

rned his victorious arms against the
from whom he took Sechem and
d demolished the temple formerly
allat, with all the idolatrous altars
nts that had been erected in the
bel. The following year he con-
a, and issued out a proclamation,
all persons to adopt the rite of cir-
r quit the country; in consequence
e Idumeans consented to forsake
us practices, and were incorporated
sh commonwealth.

us augmented his conquests, and
alliance with the Romans, Hyrcan
well established in his dominions,
ngdoms of Egypt and Syria were
h a succession of wars and revo-
xander Zebina courted his friend-
iccession to the Syrian throne, but
eing soon killed, Antiochus Gry-
l to invade Judea in resentment of
ichment to his rival; but his design
frustrated by the hostile approach of

tunity of renewing the war against
Having advanced with his two son
and Aristobulus, at the head of
army to Samaria, he encompassed t
wall, and a deep ditch of four th
circuit, by which the inhabitants we
such extremities, that they were co
cats, dogs, and all other unclean
this miserable situation, however,
means to send for succour to Ar
zicenus, then king of Syria, who
a considerable body of forces to th
Hyrcan's presence was now indispe
sary at Jerusalem, the grand day
being at hand; but Aristobulus m
the Syrians, and defeated them
slaughter. The siege was then r
unabated vigour, and the city w
rased to the ground by Hyrcan, w
time, became more and more powe

cur. The reign of this illustrious Asmon
as no less remarkable for the happy effects
s government at home, than for his her
mness in the field of battle, and the surprisi
dent of his conquests. In his life he was b
ed by his people, esteemed by his allies, an
eaded by his enemies; and his death was re
elted by all the Jews, except the Pharisee faction
ho embittered his last days, and endeavoured t
sken his memory by the vilest calumnies.

Aristobulus immediately succeeded to B. C. 107.
s father's dignities; and, for some time,
mitted Antigonus to share the govern-
ent with him, but afterwards caused him to be
lled upon suspicion of disloyalty. His mother
ving claimed a right to the sovereignty, by vir-
e of Hyrcan's will, was barbarously starved to
ath, and her other sons were kept in close
nfinement: while this tyrannical persecutor as-
med the royal diadem, which had not been
rn by any of his predecessors, and effected the
quest of Iturea. His successes were, however,
impeded by sickness; and the deep remorse
elt for the crime of parricide, produced a vo-
ng of blood, which put a speedy period to his
nd infamous reign.

exander being set at liberty by the queen, as-
d the reins of government; and took Ab-
, the youngest brother, under his protection.
e first year of his reign, he led an army
t the city of Ptolemais, expecting to reap
dvantages from the civil wars of Syria; but
he was engaged in the siege of that place,
y Lathyrus invaded his dominions, dis-
d him of Azochis in Galilee, took ten
d of his subjects captive, and defeated his

troops with great slaughter near the banks
Jordan. These exploits would, in all prob
have been soon succeeded by the conq
Judea, had not Cleopatra, by her unexpec
rival, compelled Lathyrus to retire.

B. C. 100. The Jewish prince, having ac
ledged Cleopatra's timely assistar
some magnificent presents, and ingr
himself with her by his polite behaviour, re
to Jerusalem, where he recruited his
army, and made such arrangements as might
him to retrieve his late disgrace by some i
ant acquisitions. Crossing the Jordan, he lai
to Gadara, which he reduced at the end
months; whence he proceeded to An
another strong fortress, where Theodotus, t
of Zeno, tyrant of Philadelphia, had depos
immense treasure. This he also took with to
facility; but Theodotus, having assembled a
ful army, fell upon him as he was returnin
the siege, killed ten thousand of his men, j
rest to a precipitate flight, and carried o
gether with his own wealth, a very consi
booty.

B. C. 98. This defeat occasioned the Ph
his implacable enemies, to vilify
vernment; but Alexander was
means discouraged from pursuing his warl
signs. He therefore hastened to revenge
on the Gazaeans; who, by furnishing La
with auxiliaries, had caused his late over
He immediately invested the towns of Rap
Anthedon; and, next year, advanced
Gaza, which made a vigorous defence, but
length reduced by treachery. Having ol
admission, he promised to treat the inha

mency, but soon abandoned them to the
iis troops, and reduced their city to a
uins.

s return from this expedition, he B. C.
ed in the most contemptuous man- 95.
the citizens of Jerusalem; who,
een exasperated by the Pharisees, ac-
lted him as he was officiating at the great
he feast of tabernacles; and insulted him
most opprobrious language. The inter-
of the soldiery, however, dispersed the
assembly; and Alexander immediately
most prudent precautions for his future

after this occurrence he marched from
n, at the head of a numerous army, and
l the city of Amathus. He then subdued
ians; and laid the Moabites and the Gi-
mountaineers under tribute; but, in con-
: of a defeat, which he sustained near Ga-
: was compelled to return to his metro-
ere the artifices of the Pharisees had, by
, blown the embers of discontent into an
ne of rebellion. Alexander quickly as-
a body of forces to espouse his cause, and
ar ensued, which continued for the space
ars, and swept fifty thousand of the rebels
timely grave, besides involving the nation
nerable calamities.

:trius immediately resolved to avail B. C.
of these fierce contentions, and in- 89.
ıdea with an army of three thou-
:se and forty thousand foot, partly Jews
rtly Syrians; and Alexander marched
ıim with twenty thousand Jews and six
l Greek auxiliaries: but the latter was

bringing them to submission, till he at
off the greater part of their forces in or
battle, and drove the rest into Bethon
he closely besieged them; and next ye
made himself master of the place, chas
disobedience with unparalleled severity

Having thus effectually crushed the
Alexander crossed the Jordan, to rec
places in Arabia, Moabitis, and Gilea
he had been recently forced to surren
invasion brought Aretas, king of A
Cœlo-Syria, into Judea, where he obta
advantages; but soon withdrew his tr
left the Asmonean to pursue his des
accordingly demolished the city of P
laged Essa of an immense treasure; n
self master of Gualana, Seleucia, and
and carried Demetrius, who commande
places, prisoner to Jerusalem.

The success of this expedition gaine

d; and he died in his camp, before the
of Regaba.
t two sons, Hyrcanus and Aristobulus;
eathed the government of the state to his
xandra, during her life; and then to
the princes as she might think fit. The
preseeing the extreme danger to which
and family would, in all probability, be
by the malice of the Pharisees, consulted
g consort on that important subject; and
such advice as had the desired effect upon
ts of her apprehension.
inus, the eldest son, was deemed B. C.
cessor to his father in the ponti- 78.
ecause he was less likely to inter-
h the regal authority than his younger
who was of a more enterprising genius.
igh the queen took effectual measures for
vention of any disturbance in her own fa-
ie was equally alarmed and vexed by the
ible Pharisees, who soon began to grow
upon her humble submissions, and com-
ier to grant the most exorbitant demands,
erogation of her prerogative, and the ma-
ijury of her subjects.
intelligence that Tigranes, king of B. C.
a, had entered Syria with an army 70.
thousand men, and that he de-
o march from thence into Palestine; the
kingdom was thrown into consternation,
ig able to oppose so powerful an invader.
een therefore sent an embassy, accom-
with many valuable presents, to avert the
ing storm; and had, soon after, the satis-
to find that Tigranes was forced to re-
tire

tire to his own country, which was threate
the Romans.

About this time Alexandra was seized
dangerous fit of sickness, which induc
youngest son to make an effort for the succ
He accordingly left Jerusalem with the
privacy, and contrived to gain over the go
of several important fortresses to his party.

The news of this proceeding no sooner r
the Pharisees, than they hastened with Hy
the queen, and conjured her to take som
lution in the desperate posture of their
Alexandra was then in the agonies of deat
had but just strength enough to tell the
left it wholly to them to provide for the
safety; appointed Hyrcan her successor; a
well assured they had a sufficient force t
trate the ambitious designs of Aristobulus.
exertion which attended these words w
strong for her debilitated frame, and she
immediately after, in the seventy-third y
her age, and the ninth of her reign.

Aristobulus immediately assumed the roy
and state, while the Pharisees seized on h
and children and confined them in the
of Baris. A battle was soon after fou
Jericho, in which most of Hyrcan's forc
volted to his brother, so that he was compe
retire to Jerusalem, where he obtained a
from Aristobulus, on condition of resign
dignities, and contenting himself with his p
patrimony in a private life.

Antipater, an Idumean proselyte, wh
been raised to the government of his native
try by Alexander Jannæus, began to des

vancement in consequence of this dis-
and had some reason to dread the re-
of the reigning prince. He therefore
discontented Pharisees, and offered to
ıe assistance of Aretas, king of Arabia,
complishment of their designs. Having
ı commission for that purpose, he visited
an court, and performed his task with
ence, that he soon came back for the
ıd conveyed him with surprising secrecy
where he presented him to the king;
so many persuasive arguments in his
hat Aretas promised to invade Judea,
rdingly marched thither with an army
housand men. Aristobulus hearing of
l, and finding that he was joined by all
ntents, advanced to oppose his progress;
r an obstinate engagement, he was de-
ith great loss, and forced to flie to the
s. The victorious Arabian, pursuing his
, proceeded likewise to Jerusalem, and
l Aristobulus, with his few remaining
o take shelter in the precinct of the

emergency Aristobulus resolved B. C. 65.
for succour to the Romans. He
ly sent ambassadors to Scaurus,
then on the road from Syria, imploring
lship, and offering a considerable sum for
tance. Scaurus immediately wrote to
commanding him to withdraw his troops
ea, under the penalty of being declared
ıy to Rome; and the Arabian readily
Aristobulus being thus relieved, assem-
ırmy with all possible dispatch, and pur-
invader, whom he now defeated with the
ven thousand men.

About

About the same time Pompey arrived a
mascus, and received ambassadors from
neighbouring states, particularly those of
Syria, and Egypt. The princes of these l
their dignities by a precarious title, were e
ingly desirous to gain the Romans to th
terest; and with that view sent a profu
rich presents to their general. On his ar
Cœlo-Syria, Hyrcan and Aristobulus each
second embassy to implore his patronage
the other. Pompey heard both deputi
seeming equanimity, dismissed them wi
promises, and ordered the contending brot
appear in person and plead their cause
him.

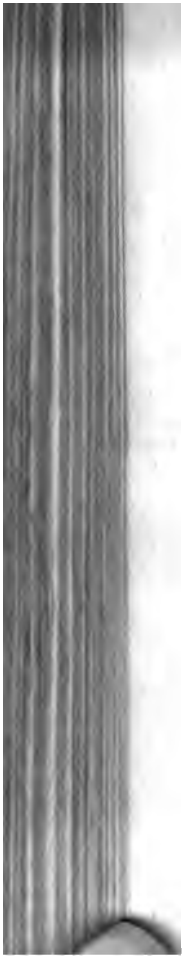
Early in the following spring Pompey m
to Syria, where he took several fortresses, c
several petty tyrants, and came at length
mascus. Here he found the Jewish
waiting to plead their cause, and provided
number of witnesses to substantiate their
tive complaints. On the day appointed fo
audience, a body of Jews came forward to
them of acting contrary to the ancient law
of reducing the Jewish nation to a state of s
by introducing a monarchical government
the high-priests of God had long discharg
duties of government, without assuming th
dignity. Hyrcan then complained of the
tice of his younger brother, in deposing hin
that authority, which was his hereditary
and forcing him into private life, while th
venues of his kingdom were seized by the
per, and his neighbours continually plu
both by sea and land. Aristobulus readil
swered, that he had, indeed, wrested the g
ment from his brother; not from any am

is own, but for the benefit of the na-
contemned the authority of a person
and inactive as Hyrcan; and with re-
e royal title, he observed, he was guilty
novation, as his father Alexander had
before him. Pompey having heard and
idered the pretensions of each party,
to declare in favour of Hyrcan; but
concealed his intention, lest Aristo-
uld obstruct his expedition against the
as; and dismissed them with an assur-
he would visit Judea, as soon as he had
d Aretis, and there determine the con-

eclaration was so unsatisfactory to the
brother, that he departed in disgust,
dion and then to Judea, without taking
e Roman general. Pompey, incensed
respectful behaviour, marched directly
of him at the head of his troops; and
at he was at the castle of Alexandria,
l him to appear and account for his

Aristobulus was with much difficulty
on, to prevent a war with Rome, to
summons. At length, however, he
exerted himself to the utmost, in com-
presents, and promises, to obtain the
ompey's protection; but, instead of
is purpose, he had the mortification to
ust deliver all his fortresses into the
ands. He then perceived the true ex-
s misfortune, and deeply regretted his
pealed to so partial an arbitrator; but,
in the power of his adversary, he was
d to submit.

plus no sooner found himself at liberty
after



after this unexpected humiliatio
ed to Jerusalem, fully resolve
effects of Pompey's decision ;
diate pursuit of that general,
imprudence, and humbly pro
his feet, promised to give him
of money if he would forbear ar
the nation. The general agreed
detained him in the camp, w
sent to demand the stipulated
garrison refusing to fulfil the a
bulus was loaded with chains,
dered to march directly against

The faction of Hyrcan beir
rous, readily opened the gates,
tobulus took shelter in the templ
of his generals to secure the
palace, while those who occupi
busily employed in fortifying
sustaining a siege. Battering
gines of war being brought fr
ful attack was made on the no
fice, which was the weakest
with strong walls, high towers
The besieged were, however
levelling and dismounting the
my, that they might in all pr
out a considerable time, had t
of three months, adopted thei
resistance on the sabbath.

The besiegers having at len
no opposition was made to the
day, took the advantage of
ready for an assault ; and o
bath mastered the place, by b
of the towers, together with

d slaughter immediately ensued, in which thousand persons perished by the arms of nans, besides many others who died by wn hands. The priests, however, con- o offer up their usual sacrifices and devo- ith the same calmness as if they had been ct safety, and suffered themselves to be ed before the altar with as much meek- the victims they were then offering. Pom- much surprised at this religious heroism, ised all the prisoners to be put to death d been most zealous against him; whilst umbers eluded the fury of his troops, by g themselves down precipices, or envelop- nselves and their apartments in flames. face of the Jewish affairs was now entirely l. Hyrcan, though restored to the pon- with the specious title of prince, was de- of the royal diadem, and made tributary to all the cities which his valiant predeces- l taken in Coelo-Syria and Phœnicia, were l to Syria; and he was strictly forbidden id his territory beyond the ancient borders ea. Pompey having thus subdued the nation, and gratified his curiosity by pe- g into the most sacred recesses of the pulled down the walls of Jerusalem, and urus governor, with a sufficient body of to prevent a future revolt. He then set Rome, taking with him Aristobulus and children, as captives to adorn his triumph.

SECT. IV.

The History of the Jews, from their being by the Romans to the Reign of Herod the

HYRCAN had no sooner obtained a ance from his rival brother than he into his former indolence, and left the car affairs to Antipater, who failed not to tu the advantage and aggrandisement of h family.

B C. 57. Alexander, son of Aristobulu trived, in the mean time, to escap Rome, and to return into Judea; he soon raised a powerful party, and an ten thousand foot and fifteen hundred hor also began to fortify several eminent fo near the foot of the Arabian mountains, a mented the number of his followers so that Hyrcan, being in no condition to oppo was compelled to call in the Romans, in suppress this new invader. A body of being immediately sent from Syria, Al was obliged to retire into the neighbourh Jerusalem, where he was defeated with t of three thousand men. From thence he r to Alexandrion, and was closely besieged binius, till at length he was dismissed wi don and impunity, through the exquisite pr of his mother, who had insinuated herself i Roman general's favour. Gabinius orde fortress to be destroyed, with those of Ma and Hyrcanson, that they might no longe occasion of fresh revolts; and conducted

n, for the express purpose of reinstat- his pontifical dignity. He then di- rovince into five distticts, and esta- parate court of judicature in each, by ns the government was transformed tocracy; and the Jews, who had been erned by their own monarchical pon- der the subjection of a race of tyrants. r this event, Aristobulus found means om prison, and to enter Judea with his aus. Here he was joined by a consi- nber of Jews, who offered to assist him g the castle of Alexandrion. A de- f Romans, however, cut off the great- his adherents, and drove the rest into l fortress of Machaeron; whence Aris- d his son were sent, covered with the same prison in which they had ed after Pompey's triumph.

being invited next year into Egypt olemy Auletes in the recovery of his xander seized that opportunity of en- a, at the head of a considerable army, an ample revenge on the Romans e found them. His successes were short duration, as Gabinius hastened n on the first account of his invasion, d him in the vicinage of Mount Tabor s of ten thousand men.

succeeding Gabinius, in the B. C. of Syria, found the whole pro- 54. ce, a circumstance which gave to pursue his favourite design of in- Parthians. But previously to his de- that expedition, he plundered the erusalem of every thing that was va-

luable, not excepting the most sacred ut
The whole amount of this sacrilegious pill
said to have been upwards of two mi
sterling.

B. C. 52. On the death of this monster of im
Cassius led the poor remains of his
to suppress the incursions which th
rious Parthians now made in that pro
From thence he marched into Judea, wh
besieged the city of Taricha on the south
of the lake Gennezareth, whither Pitolau
retreated with the surviving remnant of A
der's faction. The place being reduced, P
was put to death by the counsel of Ant
and thirty thousand individuals were take
soners.

B. C. 49. About three years after the reduc
Tarichæa, Julius Cæsar became ma
Rome, when thinking that Arist
might render him some service against Po
he set him at liberty, and sent him into Pa
at the head of two legions, to overawe t
rians; but some of Pompey's partisans co
to poison him, and by that means fru
Cæsar's politic design. The news of his
into Judea induced his son, Alexander, t
some forces to join him on his arrival; bu
tellus Scipio, son-in-law to Pompey, caus
unfortunate prince to be seized and broug
fore his tribunal at Antioch, where he was
diately doomed to suffer decapitation.

In the mean time, the war between Cæs
Pompey afforded the Jews an opportunity
gratiating themselves with the former, w
then waiting impatiently in Egypt for new
under Mithridates the Pergamenian. These

eak through Pelusium, he was obliged
Ascalon for new reinforcements; till
f Antipater at the head of three thou-
with some other succours, drawn from
Mount Libanus, and Syria, enabled
y the city of Pelusium by assault. In
his well-timed assistance, and the gal-
Jewish commander, Cæsar confirmed
he pontificate, entailed the principality
his posterity for ever, and ordered a
erected, whereon various beneficial
confirmed to the Jewish nation. He
ed a particular esteem for Antipater,
im some unequivocal marks of friend-
resenting him with the freedom of
ing him procurator of Judea, and ad-
n to a distinguished post in the army.
is, hearing of these particulars, has-
dictator, and presented an accusation
new favourites, representing the mis-
family had suffered, and petitioning
storation of his father's principality.
however, defended his own cause and
rean with such forcible eloquence, that
was repulsed, as a factious and tur-
ion; and the late decree in favour of
was engraved on brazen tables, to be
the temples of Ascalon, Tyre, and
well as in the capitol at Rome, whither
on afterwards sent ambassadors to
lliance with that nation, and to obtain
ry decree for rebuilding the wall of

r on his return from Tyre, whither he
panied his patron, exerted himself to
Jewish state to its ancient model, and

to repair the fortifications of Jerusalem.] stowed the government of that metropolis eldest son Phasael, and made Herod his son governor of Galilee. The former ne nothing that could render him popular in h office; and the latter soon signalised him the extirpation of a dangerous banditti, t long infested the country; so that Antipa the satisfaction of seeing his sons beco darlings of the nation, without *apparently* ing any part of their respect to Hyrcan, w seemed to be at the head of all national co

This rapid augmentation of power ir pater's family was, however, by no means to the generality of the people, who r Herod's conduct, with respect to the ban highly culpable in itself, and prelusive of tyranny. They accordingly prevailed o high-priest to summon Herod before him sanhedrim; but the appearance of that hero on the day of audience, gave them derstand that he came not as a *private* much less as a *culprit* in expectation of a vourable sentence. He was clothed in attended by a numerous retinue, and p with letters from Sextus Cæsar, which s have been calculated to intimidate the sanl rather than to recommend his cause to the who was already sufficiently in his interest circumstances struck such an awe into th that none of his accusers ventured for son to open their lips; but at length Sameas, of known wisdom and integrity, boldly forward, and arraigned him, not only former crime, but for his present auda attempting to frighten his judges, instea

himself from the charges preferred
. Hyrcan, perceiving the impression
speech made on the court, adjourned
next day, and advised Herod pri-
ude the impending danger by a timely
rod accordingly retired to Damascus,
sent a contemptuous message to the
importing that if they were dis-
mmon him again, he would disclaim
iction.

wo years after this transaction, Hyr-
obtained a fresh decree for fortifying
metropolis; together with such a pro-
immunities and privileges, that the
ion could hardly be said to feel the
he Roman yoke. This happy state was
er, of long duration, as two remarkable
oon happened, viz. the murder of Sex-
n Judea, and the assassination of Julius
which brought on a series of distrac-
alamities.

having driven Bassus from Syria, seized
overnment, and assembling an army of
ons, began to levy large tributes upon
ice, and particularly on Judea, which
t seven hundred talents. Antipater,
the consequence of sending an imme-
y, committed the levying of half the sti-
n to his sons, and ordered the remain-
aised by one Malichus and his associ-
d immediately ingratiated himself with
overnor by a prompt compliance with
and Phasael soon followed with his
t the other governors not coming for-
equal alacrity, Cassius ordered all the
of their respective cities to be sold by
auction.

auction; and would have sacrificed Mallic his resentment, had not the pontiff redeem at the expence of a hundred talents.

Malichus, who bore an inveterate hat Antipater, soon formed the resolution of him off by treachery; but his plot being vered, he went to him in a seemingly fi manner, and by oaths, assurances, and pr tions, convinced him of his innocence, ins that Antipater used all his interest to prev governor of Syria from putting him to Malichus was, however, of too vile a disp to be affected by this generosity, and soor wards bribed Hyrcan's butler to poison t luded Idumean, while himself with an force seized upon the government of Jer Phasael and Herod were at no loss to disco author of this villany, and resolved to puni by some private stratagem, without involvi nation in the calamities of a civil war.

An opportunity soon offered for the ex of this design. Cassius having subdued cea, was visited with presents and cong tions by all the chief lords of Syria and tine; and Malichus among the rest haste pay his respects to the conqueror. Herod with him on the road, and invited him to quet in the neighbourhood of Tyre. The tion was accepted; and the Tyrian offic compliance with the orders of Cassius, re the traitor's crimes by rushing into the apar and sheathing their daggers in his body. Jewish pontiff, being apprised of his deat peared thunderstruck for some time, but o rod's asserting that he had fallen by Ca commands, he replied he must applaud the

elivered him from a formidable

of the deceased, under the ce of avenging Malichus, ito the utmost confusion, vas compelled to march into Asia. s left at the head of some Roman lem, seems also to have been gain- and Hyrcan was too inactive to ires against them: so that Felix el on the one hand, while Mal- reduced Massada and some other esses. Phasael, however, found Felix from Jerusalem, and He- een detained by sickness at Da- ed to Massada, where he subdued n, and obliged their leader to ca- life. The two brothers then re- alem, and boldly upbraided Hyr- nimity; but a reconciliation was by the marriage of Herod with beautiful grand-daughter of the B. C. 42.

es were scarcely appeased, when younger son of Aristobulus, hav- protection of Ptolemy Mennæus, is, and of Fabius, governor of Da- mself at the head of a numerous his father's pretensions to Judea; vas frustrated by Herod, who en- ne frontiers, and compelled him to siderable loss.

his event, Mark Antony came to of Syria. On his arrival at Bi- s preferred some heavy complaints and Herod, as having engrossed the

the entire administration of Judea, and left can only the empty name of a prince. But had taken such politic precautions to secu friendship of Antony, that the accusers we missed with contempt. The Jewish pri whom Cassius had caused to be sold by a were now restored to their liberty and possessions; and Hyrcan received a lette the Roman general, replete with expressi anxiety and respect.

Notwithstanding these public marks of for the sons of Antipater, the triumvir sooner reached the city of Daphne, near A than he was accosted by a second embass Jerusalem, on the subject of the forme plaints. Messala undertook the defence accused commanders, and Hyrcan himself ed their cause so warmly, that Antony mad both tetrarchs, entrusted them with the Judea, and wrote a letter to the sanhed their favour, while fifteen of their most tu enemies were imprisoned, and would hav executed had not Herod interceded for thei

The opposite faction were only exasper these proceedings, and a third embassy, ing of a thousand persons, was immediate to Tyre; but Antony, who was now full firmed in Herod's interest, sent orders to t gistracy to assist in the punishment of the tious mutineers. Herod and Hyrcan th tempted to stop their design, by represent danger which they must incur; but the ra bassadors pressed forward to prefer thei plaints, and were either cut to pieces, or prisoners by the Tyrians.

year Judea was again invaded by B. C. 40.
us, who had persuaded a great
of discontented Jews to enlist be-
s banner, and had also procured a body
y from Parthia. With these united forces
himself master of the canton of Dryma,
n thence proceeded to Jerusalem. Here
o warmly repulsed by the tetrarchs, that
compelled to take shelter in the temple.
tile troops continued, however, to skir-
ith each other till the feast of pente-
hen Antigonus was joined by many of
who assembled at that solemnity; but as
ertions were soon crushed by the vigilance
d, and the greater part of them were de-
f arms, the invaders were disappointed of
pectations; and the two parties, being at
tired of shedding so much blood, came
reement, that Pacorus, cup-bearer to the
Parthia, who had accompanied Antigo-
d was now encamped without the walls of
, should be admitted to mediate a peace.
project, though set on foot by Antigonus,
ied entirely on the friendship of the Par-
neral, was nevertheless agreed to by Pha-
ho went out to meet him, and accommo-
im with an apartment in the royal palace.

Pacorus, taking advantage of the confi-
is generous host reposed in him, persuaded
go on an embassy to Barzanes, who was
vernor of Syria under the Parthian king.
suspecting the treachery of the Parthians,
ch averse to the proposal; but his remon-
s were disregarded, and Phasael, accom-
by Hyrcan, set out on the journey. Upon
rival in Galilee, they were conducted to
Barzapharnes,

Barzapharnes, who received them court
and gave them accommodations suitable t
rank. Phasael was soon after informed o
particulars as fully convinced him of his d
ous situation, and induced him to expostula
Barzapharnes on his injustice: but the treac
Parthian solemnly disclaimed the charge, a
served all the necessary appearances of frie
till he supposed Herod had likewise been
ped, when he ordered the Jewish priest
trach to be both thrown into close confine

B C. 40. Pacorus had been sent back to
salem for the express purpose of
ing Herod: but that young warrior,
timely notice of the plot, conveyed himsel
all his family, friends, and valuable effects,
the metropolis: and proceeded, under a nu
escort of his own troops, towards Idume
this journey he met with several obstructio
the Parthians and Antigonians: but his e
dinary valour, with that of his guards,
him to accomplish his design; and he res
proceeded, sword in hand, till he arrived
town of Thressa, where his brother Josep
him with a powerful reinforcement.

Having left his family and treasures in t
ness of Masada, under the care of Josep
a garrison of eight hundred men, he sat
Petra, the metropolis of Arabia, intending
row a sum of money from the king (wh
had formerly obliged), for the purpose o
chasing his brother's freedom. But the u
ful Malchus sent him orders to quit his terri
so that he was compelled to change his m
and fly to the Roman

His flight from Jerusalem having, in the

covered, the Parthians plundered
ther with the city, and circumja-
They then invested Antigonus
me dignity in the Jewish state,
eir agreement, and Phasael and
rought in chains to the metropolis.
rch did not think it advisable to
riest to death, but incapacitated
ating at the altar, by causing his
off; while Phasael, in the extre-
, eluded the cruelty of his enemies
cide.

is arrival at Rome, applied first to
nen to Octavius, for needful suc-
ed his request so forcibly, that the
ed to assist him to the utmost of
nd formed a design in his favour
eded his expectations. The senate
ly convened, and Herod introduced
Atratinus, who set forth the great
ipater's family to the Romans, and
tigonus as a seditious person and
y to their nation. Herod was, ac-
ted by all the senators to fill the
and Antigonus was voted an ene-
emony of inauguration was then
the utmost solemnity, and Herod
the triumvirs for seven days, at the
hich he set out for Brundusium,
thence to Ptolemais.

important transactions, Antigonus
ne fortress of Massada so closely,
on, though amply furnished with
s, were greatly distressed for want
much that Joseph was contriving

tween the two antagonists, in which He
tained a complete victory, and ensanguin
field with the blood of his enemies. His ea
to revenge Joseph's death made him pur
fugitives with such astonishing swiftness,
might have proceeded immediately to Je
and have taken it with the utmost facility,
not been prevented by a violent storm.
nus was, at the same time, so complet
hausted, that he was almost tempted to
his capital to the victorious enemy: but
proach of winter induced Herod to put hi
into winter quarters, and consequently
respite to Antigonus.

Having adopted this method, with a d
commence the siege of Jerusalem early
spring, Herod went to Samaria, and
mated his marriage with Mariamne, a
highly worthy of his tenderest care and a
whether considered with respect to her il
family, her exalted virtue and merit, or
sonal beauty and accomplishments. By
he was reinforced with thirty thousand n
Sosius had been ordered to march to hi
ance with eleven legions, and six thousan
besides some Syrian troops that were
auxiliaries.

With this formidable army he proceed
metropolis of Judea, while the besieged,
the other hand, equally numerous and
the city being thronged with persons
parts of the country. For some time
siegers were greatly annoyed by frequen
but at length the Romans scaled the
wall notwithstanding the vigorous oppo
the garrison; and in ten days more

ond, when some of the galleries
e temple being set on fire, Herod
throw the odium of that circum-
s rival. On the reduction of the
besieged fled for shelter to the
the temple, where they were re-
extremities by famine, it being
ar, wherein they were forbidden to
nd. In this condition they reso-
ew wall instead of that which been
countermined the enemy repeated-
sometimes above, and sometimes
with all the fury of confirmed
length a general assault terminated
compelled them to surrender.
troops had no sooner obtained en-
upper city, than they dispersed
o all parts in search of plunder,
a great number of the wretched
he very sanctuary was on the point
the same fate as the common ha-
here Herod interposed, and put a
ther devastation, by satisfying the
soldiers by a large donative out of
s.

ne holy city taken, after a B. C.
nths, and with its reduc- 37.
d the reign of the Asmo-
had continued one hundred and
ars, from Judas Maccabeus to An-
st male of that family who held the
ument. Sosius, having accomplish-
esire by establishing Herod in the
presented a crown of gold to the
leparted with the deposed prince

who was loaden with chains, and afterw
demned to death at the earnest solicit
Herod.

SECT. V.

From the Accession of Herod to the Birth

HEROD had scarcely assumed the in
his new dignity, when he was con
employ his thoughts on two important
viz. the means of replenishing his trea
the large demands which had been mad
by his auxiliaries; and the suppression c
posite faction, which retained an ind
fection for the Asmonean family, and
mountable aversion for that of Antipate

To answer the first necessity, he caus
gold, silver, and other valuables, found i
tropolis, to be seized and deposited in
palace; by which rapine he soon amass
siderable treasure; but as a great part
given to the Romans in payment for
cent services, he reimbursed himself b
the wealthiest persons of the Antigonia
be put to death, and confiscating the
Such was his horrid vigilance upon this
that he ordered his guards to examin
the bodies were really dead when they
ried out for sepulture; and to preven
moval of any riches from their habitatic
time of the funeral. In short, his neces
so urgent, and his bounty so lavish t

ites, that he spared no extortion, notwith-
ng the distressed condition of the country,
nt of cultivation, threatened his subjects
ie calamities of famine.

'can, the unfortunate pontiff, who had fallen
to the treachery of Antigonus and the Par-
, and who had been taken prisoner to Par-
vas released from confinement by Phraartes,
rmitted to reside in Babylon, where he en-
the respect and unfeigned affection of the
who dwelt in that city, and also of those
ived beyond the Euphrates: but he no
heard of Herod's accession to the throne
lea, than he conceived an ardent desire of
g his native country, and spending the re-
f his life in the beloved city of Jerusalem.
g communicated these thoughts to some of
ends, he was earnestly advised to abandon
and to remain content with that venera-
which was paid to his high birth and dignity
ylon; but the pressing invitations of the
ch were so perfectly consonant with his own
, that he was deaf to remonstrance, and
d to return to the land which contained the
e of his God.

od was, in the mean time, much B.C.
bed by domestic contentions; and 35.
ompelled, though much against his
ation, to invest Aristobulus, the brother of
mne, with the pontifical dignity. This
scension to Alexandra, his mother-in-law,
nerely political; and that princess, whose
ty and enterprising spirit rendered her a dan-
s enemy, was soon after confined to her
. In this emergency she received an in
n to the court of Cleopatra, for herself ar

son

son: but, after contriving a singular and
escape, the fugitives were arrested and br
back, though Herod's dread of the Eg
queen, induced him to dissemble his resentm

At the ensuing feast of tabernacles, th
high-priest, who was about seventeen ye
age, officiated in his sacred capacity with
extraordinary gracefulness, and appeared s
vestic in the pontifical robes, that the peop
fleeting on the merit of his ancestors, cou
forbear expressing their admiration. Thi
circumstance inflamed Herod's jealousy to
governable a pitch, that he immediately re
on the destruction of the amiable youth
accordingly hired some base wretches to
period to his life, by holding him under w
a bath, to which he was invited after the
nity. This diabolical action was glosse
with the pretence of being purely accident
the result of mere diversion; and the kin
only seemed to believe this report, but pu
self into the deepest mourning, ordered h
sequies to be performed with all possible
nificence, and caused a stately monument
erected to the memory of the unfortunate y
But all this affectation was easily seen thro
the people, and only served to render the

ge; and Herod, however reluctant,
ated to obey. He however took such
, and bribed his judge so high, that
of audience he was most basely ab-
l Cleopatra's avaricious demands were
n the province of Cœlo-Syria.
revious to his departure on this bu-
manded his uncle Joseph, whom he
of the government, to put Mariamne
case he should be condemned by An-
was apprehensive the triumvir had
sign inimical to his honour upon the
queen's beauty. This injunction was
communicated to Mariamne, who
entertained the utmost dread of her
consort: and Alexandra was so violent-
ed, that she earnestly intreated Joseph
herself and daughter from the city,
them beneath the protection of the
o were then encamped in the neigh-
but this project was soon rendered
by the news of Herod's acquittal.
he king's sister, had in the mean time
f acquainted with these deliberations;
brother's return, accused the virtuous
of a criminal correspondence with
he queen boldly asserted, the recti-
conduct to Herod, in open defiance
mniator; but, happening to upbraid
s cruel order, he was fully persuaded
g less than guilty familiarity could
led on his uncle to disclose the fatal
therefore commanded the ill-fated
e put to death, without permitting any
, and caused Alexandra to be loaded
and thrown into prison.

Cleopatra,

Cleopatra having conceived a violent re
ment against Herod, for his inattention t
amorous advances, when she visited his co
her return from the Euphrates, persuade
Roman lover to order him on an expedition a
the Arabians; and, having obtained her re
sent Athenion, one of her own generals, t
him as an auxiliary, though in reality he
commanded to ruin him. Herod, upon th
encounter, gave the enemy a great overth
and was upon the point of gaining a secon
tory, when Athenion fell suddenly upo
Jews, and cut most of them in pieces;
Herod and a small remnant of his followers
their lives by a precipitate flight.

B. C. 31. In the course of the next year,
was shaken with an extraordinary
quake, which destroyed a prodigious
ber of cattle, and buried some thousands of th
ple beneath the ruins of their habitations. Up
report of this calamity, the Arabians invad
kingdom, expecting to have found it utter
fenceless: but Herod defeated them in tw
cessive engagements, and compelled them
for a cessation of hostilities.

B. C. 31. Herod's happiness was soon after
disturbed by the defeat of his pat
Actium, and the dread of Augustu
sentment; but, perceiving the desperate s
Antony's affairs, and finding him unwilling
crifice Cleopatra to his own safety, he reso
make his peace with the conqueror, on th
terms he could obtain. Having taken this
resolution, he caused Hyrcan, the venerabl
self, to be beheaded, on pretence of carry
treasonable correspondence with the k

A

at in reality to rid himself of the only
ale of the Asmonean race. He then
ueen and her mother Alexandra into
of Massada, under the care of his
nd one of his chief confidents, with
lers to put these princesses to death
t intelligence of his ill success; and
his own mother and her daughter
he care of his brother Pheroras, with
ion to seize on the Jewish crown, and
the last extremity, in case his expe-
ld prove unfortunate.

arrival at Rhodes, he obtained an au-
Augustus, and addressed him in a
well composed and appropriate, that
r commanded him to wear the diadem
ence, and honoured him with several
s of peculiar esteem. Herod, elated at
, made some noble presents to Au-
his favourites, and returned to his me-
ghly pleased with his acquisitions of
l authority; but his felicity was mate-
ed by the reception he met with from
consort, and her exasperated mother,
during his absence, found means to
e fatal orders he had left with the go-
Massada.

s passing through Syria in his way to
is entertained by Herod at Ptolemais,
dible magnificence: besides a present of
dred talents, he furnished the army
sions, as they marched through some
nts, where they might otherwise have
n to the utmost extremities; and he
ed the emperor as far as Pelusium.
magnificent reception was given at
Augustus's

Augustus's return; and that prince was so delighted with the complaisance and mun of his Jewish tributary, that he made him sent of the four thousand Gauls who hac as body guards to Cleopatra; and restor such a number of cities, as considerably au ed both his territory and revenue.

B. C. 29. Mariamne's affection was, in th time, totally alienated from her hu and Salome, her inveterate enem tinued to do her all the ill offices in her till at length the unfortunate queen was tried and condemned to die, for a crime t her heart was an entire stranger. She l fate with becoming intrepidity, and ter with her sufferings all the happiness of he nic husband.

Salome having hurried the execution, l discovery of her own treachery might her cruel design, or the ungovernable affe her brother produce a revocation of his s now triumphed in the accomplishment desires; but Herod was oppressed with describable remorse, that his life becam then, his favourite diversions grew insip in the midst of his highest festivity he wo involuntarily on the name of Mariam order her to be brought into his prese grievous pestilence which swept off gre bers of his subjects, tended to augment his and a violent distemper soured his tem more: till at length he degenerated to state of brutish cruelty that he sacrifice and foe alike, to his ungovernable fury; tinued to oppress his people in the most manner till the hour of his death.

A

lra was soon put to death after her in-
hter, for attempting to form a party
erod's indisposition; and Costobares,
nd of Salome, was first divorced, and
ered to the executioner for having pro-
e of the chief supporters of the Asmo-
. Several of the Jewish ceremonies
abolished, and foreign customs intro-
stately theatre was built in the city,
ious amphitheatre in the suburbs; mu-
yers, coursers, and gladiators, were en-
he royal amusement; and public games
ed to be celebrated every fifth year in
Augustus.

nnovations, joined to his unparalleled
ispired the Jews with the most uncon-
version, and ten of the boldest of the
ts entered the new theatre with dag-
aled under their garments, for the pur-
elivering their nation by the death of
; but their design was discovered, and
put to death by the most cruel method
be devised. The populace having de-
informer, cut him in pieces and threw
o their dogs; and every symptom of a
began to appear, when Herod provided
n safety by fortifying Jerusalem, re-
amaria, and garrisoning all the most
fortresses in Judea.

is time, which was the thirteenth B. C.
reign, the country was visited 23.
us drought, which soon brought
e, and terminated in a raging pest
this calamity the king exerted hi
cure a supply of provisions from Egy
d them to be distributed among

[illegible] subjects, insomuch that those [illegible] now began to admire hir [illegible]; but he soon relapsed [illegible], and convinced them [illegible] callous to all the tender fe[illegible]

[illegible] following year he married anot[illegible] [illegible] of a Jewish priest of [illegible] after his nuptials built t[illegible] [illegible] of Herodian, on a plea[illegible] [illegible] distant from Jerusalem, [illegible] resorted, and built [illegible] was soon encompassed by a con[illegible]

He now sent his two favourite sons [illegible] had by Hyrcan's grand-daughter to be [illegible] at Rome, where Augustus assigned the [illegible] in the royal palace, and expressed [illegible] of the confidence their father had repose[illegible] by giving him full power to nominate [illegible] them for his successor. He likewise [illegible] [illegible] to the kingdom of Ju[illegible] [illegible] his procurator in Syria, [illegible] on his brother Phecor[illegible]

[illegible] thus honoured by the [illegible] an immense treasu[illegible] [illegible] resolved to rende[illegible] popular, and to eternize his memory [illegible] the temple, which he accord[illegible] [illegible] and elegant man[illegible]

Whilst this work was carrying on [illegible] the Jewish monarch [illegible] to pay his compliment [illegible] and a paternal visit to his sons, [illegible] himself in the most grateful term[illegible] favours he had recently received, and

ement the princes had made during
e in the imperial city. Having ex-
e most cordial reception, and been
th some fresh tokens of his great
m, he returned to Judea with his
vere received with universal accla-
account of their majestic appearance
ent. Soon after their arrival they
narried, Alexander to Glaphyra,
Cappadocia; and Aristobulus to
e daughter of Salome. That love
on which the people expressed for
lished youths was, however, so far
ng the turbulent Salome, that she
most endeavours to alienate their
tions from them by the most base
ntable stratagems. In consequence
ed accusations and malicious hints,
d Antipater, another of his sons,
n hitherto educated privately, to be
ourt, where he heaped such favours
nly tended to rouse the resentment
brothers, and made them utter many
peeches against their father, which
s immediately used to facilitate their

who had been received at Jerusalem
demonstration of respect and cor-
now requested to take Antipater to
at the populace began to look upon
appointed successor. The young
ut accordingly, but, fearing lest his
should regain their father's affection
sence, he wrote repeatedly to court,
his friends to prejudice Herod against
t length the king began to consider

them as enemies, and resolved to bring t
a public trial before Augustus. The e
being then at Aquileia, Herod went thith
cused his sons of high treason, and der
justice against them in the most vehement
The cruelty of this proceeding affected the
so deeply, that they were both compelled
vent to their emotions by a flood of tear
Alexander pleaded his own and his brother'
with such becoming modesty, that A
and all the auditors were fully convinced
innocence. A reconciliation was, therefo
fected by the emperor; but the jealo
Herod, the indiscretion of his sons, a
indefatigable exertions of their enemie
laid the foundation for fresh dissensions.

B. C. 10. The city of Cæsarea being fi
Herod caused the dedication of
performed with all imaginable spl
and appointed games to be performed eve
year. At this time he entertained his
who were very considerable, both in numb
quality, with such extraordinary magnif
that Augustus observed, his soul w
great for his dominions, and that he o
have possessed the crowns of Syria and
Yet such was the strange inconsistency
monarch's actions, that immediately aft
festival he broke open the sepulchres of
and Solomon in the night, carried off a q
of rich vessels that had been deposited the
actually proceeded to search the coffins
deceased monarchs, till a miraculous fla
trove l two of his guards, and imped
further search. To make some reparat
this abominable sacrilege, he caused a b
mo

of white marble to be erected at the
the tomb.

itous Salome had, by this time, raised
's jealousy of the young princes to
ght, that his conduct was equally in-
with the duties of a father and the
king. Two of his favourite con-
put to the rack, on the accusation of
corrupted by Alexander; and Alex-
elf was thrown into prison, from
ent his father several confessions;
ame time accused Salome and Phe-
ing concerned in the plot. By this
od's mind was utterly distracted, and
ed himself to the greatest excesses of
Nothing was to be heard of in the city
imprisonments, and barbarous exe-
d in the palace, the tyrant was so
by guilt and fear and jealousy, that
equently start from his bed as if pur-
conspirators; and continually looked
picious eye upon all who surrounded
while it was hourly expected that his
of rage would have terminated in
hastened his son's death, Archelaus,
ppadocia, arrived at Jerusalem, and
d offices effected a reconciliation.
erceiving this sudden change, entered
e chamber in a mourning habit, pro-
iself at the feet of his sovereign, and
ed himself the author of all the
hat had been raised against Alexan-
ulus. Upon this information Her
ed, and after accompanying Arc
ntioch on his return, he resid

visit Augustus, and make him acquaint the whole affair.

B. C. 8. On his return from Rome he the dedication of the temple to formed with due solemnity and nificence; and in the following spring took to suppress the Trachonitish bandi had lately made some terrible inroads int He accordingly marched into Arabia, defe robbers, demolished their castle, and r victorious to his metropolis; but Syllæus, of Syria, wrote such an account of this ex to the emperor, that he sent Herod a very reproof, and would certainly have re his friend had he not been convinced, aft time, that his prefect's accusations were n and greatly exaggerated.

Salome had again alarmed her brother account of fresh plots and intended assassi and though nothing could be proved ag objects of her hatred, but that they had to retire into some other country whe might be free from their father's tyra jealous king believed all the rest upon th evidence, and immediately dispatched me with a letter to Rome, in order to obtai against the royal conspirators. Augustu perused the letter, and found that He obstinately bent upon the destruction of issued out orders for them to be brough at Berytus, before Archelaus and all the g of the neighbouring provinces; and, in c were found guilty, he granted permissio father to punish them according to l discretion.

mmediately convened the governors ely omitted sending to Archelaus, lest e biassed by motives of partiality; and the unfortunate princes under a strong small town belonging to the Sidonians, is own cause before an assembly of ed persons, but with such violence, as ted their indignation than pity. After ing, Volumnius pronounced sentence and the rest of the judges acquiesced ion; but the time and manner of the was left to the unnatural accuser, who amiable sons to be strangled at Sebaste, hence carried to the sepulchre of their relatives at Alexandrion.

after this tragical event, the king issued ommanding the Jewish nation to take f allegiance to Augustus and himself; ict being contrary to the Mosaic law, tely opposed by seven thousand persons of Pharisees. Herod provoked at their , condemned them to a severe fine, amongst others, upon Pheroras's wife. aving entered into a plot with An- Herod's destruction, gladly embraced unity of retiring to his tetrarchy, and mn oath that he would never return uring his brother's reign. Antipater, e time, made interest to get an invitation and thus these two politicians contrived e dread of discovery, whilst their in- were busily employed in the prose- their designs. But on the death of the treason was completely unravelled, had the mortification to find a real able enemy in that son for whom he had

might ce[illegible]
her co-tly ornaments and [illegible]
and Mariamne the second; being
some share in the plot, was driven
whilst her son Herod was disinherited
father deposed from the pontifical
which he had been raised by his
in-law.

B. C. 6. About this time, Zacharias, priest of the course of Abiah, wa with a celestial visi n whilst the sacred incense in the temple, an an assurance, that his wife Elizabeth s a son, who should be a Nazarite to Ge harbinger of the promised Messiah. rable priest reflecting on the advan himself and his spouse, requested t might be granted for the confirmat faith; and the angel granted his petit a manner as might, at once, reprove doubts. Zacharias was instantly

ce delivered. The astonished maiden
d a doubt of the possibility of such a cir-
ce; but on the angel's declaring that he
lected a miraculous conception, and re-
her that nothing was impossible with
submitted with humble confidence to
of Heaven, and hastened to acquaint her
lizabeth with these transporting tidings.
eth being delivered of the promised child,
the name of John, in obedience to the
junction; and Zacharias having expressed
nt to it in writing, found his tongue im-
loosed, and his heart inspired with the
ratitude to the Author of his felicity, in
nce of which he uttered such rapturous
ns, as inspired the auditors with singular
ncerning his young descendant.
lessed Virgin now began to exhibit such
f pregnancy, as induced her husband to
some means of giving her a private di-
ithout exposing her to the rigour of the
r being apprised, in a dream, that her
on was altogether miraculous, and that
was appointed to be the Saviour of the
e laid aside his design, and resolved to
his patronage and protection. Mean-
thlehem, the city of David, being pointed
e prophet as the birth-place of the Mes-
vidence so ordered it that the decree of
s for taking a new survey of the Roman
hould reach Judea at this time; which
he Virgin and her pious spouse to repair
be inrolled among the descendants of
The great concourse of people coming to
e, laid this obscure family under the ne-
lodging in a stable, where Mary brought
forth

forth her divine son, and laid him in a manger; while an angel, at the head of a celestial choir, proclaimed the wonderous nativity to certain shepherds, who were keeping watch over their flocks by night; and the appearance of a miraculous star induced the Eastern magi to hasten to the Jewish metropolis in quest of the new-born king.

Upon the first enquiry of the wise men, respecting the place of his birth, the whole city were moved; and the grand sanhedrim directed them to Bethlehem, upon the authority of their ancient prophets. Herod immediately began to consider the new-born Messiah as a dangerous rival, and formed a diabolical design for his destruction, which was, however, frustrated by the interposition of divine Providence.

The holy child, having been worshipped with due reverence by the magi, was, on the fortieth day, brought to Jerusalem to be presented in the temple, and to be redeemed according to the Mosaic law concerning the first-born. On this occasion, Simeon, a venerable Jew, of consummate piety, and endowed with the spirit of prophecy, took him in his arms, foretold the sorrows which should hereafter lacerate the heart of his mother, and exclaimed in a holy transport, "Now, Lord, let thy servant depart in peace, for my eyes have seen thy promised salvation!" His testimony was also accompanied by that of an old prophetess named Anna, who coming at that instant into the temple, began to publish this new-born Saviour to all the faithful Israelites, who expected the fulfilment of their Maker's most invaluable promise.

SECT. VI.

m the Birth of Christ to the total Destruction f Jerusalem, and the Dispersion of the Jewish Vation.

ROD was now distracted with new proofs of his own danger, and the infidelity of his st relatives. Some malicious accounts from e overwhelmed him with the deepest dis- ; and a fresh supply of poison sent by Anti- , occasioned more important and more hor- iscoveries than had yet been made respecting unnatural son. Herod immediately sent for raitor to Jerusalem, on pretence of securing in the succession, and (having issued out an for the destruction of all the male infants Bethlehem, in the vain hope of destroying ew-born rival) caused him to be publicly gned of high treason. The trial was pecu- interesting, as Herod discovered the most ant anguish at the recollection of his mur- l sons, who had fallen by Antipater's strata- ; and the culprit exerted all his eloquence to side the heavy charges that were brought st him. Some of the poison mentioned in vidence was, however, brought into court, given to a condemned criminal, who died diately; and some letters were intercepted, h obviated every doubt, and silenced the pri- 's impious protestations. He was accord- ordered into close confinement, and a full nt of the proceedings against him was sent e emperor.

Whilst

left a noble fortune to the unworthy
These arrangements were scarcely made,
seditious tumult was raised in the city
Jewish doctors, who, having heard that
was dead, persuaded their disciples to pu
the structures which had been raised co
the Law. They accordingly proceeded to
ple gate, and began to demolish a golden
exquisite workmanship which Herod ha
in honour of the emperor; but, on being
by a body of the royal troops, the ma
them were soon dispersed, and the re
carried to the king, who, after some tir
demned them to be burnt alive.

The wretched monarch, whose disease
came so loathsome and intolerable that a
tion of it would but shock the humane
perceived by this last indignity the univ
testation in which he was held by his
and meditated such a dreadful expedient

husband Alexas to promise that they
se them all to be massacred as soon as
quitted his body.

his time the messengers returned from
h Augustus's approbation of Antipater's
which seemed to afford the king the
tisfaction, in spite of all his tortures.
was immediately put to death; and
aving altered his will in favour of Ar-
xpired soon after, in the seventieth year
e, and the thirty-seventh after his ad-
t to the crown of Judea.

and Alexas were so far from A. D.
the last inhuman orders of this 1.
prince, that they endeavoured to
em from the nation, and hastened to
he prisoners in the Circus that they were
rty to depart to their respective habita-
e news of the king's decease being then
lic, the chief officers and soldiery were
at Jericho; Archelaus was proclaimed
irtue of Herod's appointment; and the
animously promised him the same alle-
ich they had shown to his father.

aus, to evince his gratitude to his prede-
epared a funeral answerable to his wealth
ty. The body was laid on a sumptuous
hed with a profusion of precious stones,
e royal diadem on his head, and holding
in hand. His sons and grandsons, his
her husband, and all his other near re-
narched solemnly by his side. These
owed by all his officers, both civil and
according to their rank. Among the
s guards led the van; then came the
s; next the Germans; and last, the

drome and the temple; so that, being cu
enclosed, he was compelled to wait for
forcement from Varus.

At the same period, Judea was over
freebooters and seditious persons, who
enrich themselves by the public calamitie
the son of Ezechias, captain of a bandit
Herod had put to death, collected a banc
ans at Sepphoris in Galilee, and ravage
open country on pretence of revengin
ther's untimely fate. Simeon, a person
entrusted with high concerns and greatl
ed by the Jews, led a body of men to
reduced the royal palace to ashes; and a
proceeded to ravage the country; till
length defeated by the governor of Sy
Athronges, a shepherd, of gigantic st
brutal courage, diffused a general terr
the peaceful inhabitants by his acts of r
cruelty, till he was fortunately subdue
royal party.

:mais. The former permitted his
der and burn several villages in
id the latter, among other cruel-
the noble city of Sephais, reduced
rubbish, and sold the ill-fated in-
ıction. The mutineers at Jerusa-
in the mean time, for their safety,
flight or abject submission; but
h vigilant measures for the detec-
itives, that no less than two thou-
ned to expiate their crimes by the
ignominious death of the cross.

sent, about this time, from
election of Archelaus, to ex-
ce of the Herodian family, and
bolition of the monarchical govern-
ugustus resolved to act in such a
ht convince the world of his friend-
and to his children. He according-
ıe half of the kingdom upon Ar-
the title of tetrarch, or governor
ith an assurance that he would in-
the titles of royalty as soon as he
lf worthy of such distinction; and
was divided between Herod's other
d Antipas.

of the Jewish kingdom was scarce-
n a new pretender started up, who
a numerous body of followers to
ing the name and character of the
, Herod's son by Mariamne. The
ɔlance between the impostor and
e prince effectually deceived the
ıe people, who spared no pains t
y into Rome as splendid as possible
ed at that metropolis, with crow

the populace, but Augustus soon disc
manifest deficiency in the port and m
this pretender, from what he had observ
true Alexander, which, together with
calosity in his hands, fully convinced hi
cheat. An explanation consequently
which terminated in a full confession of
posture, when the mock prince was se
galleys; an artful adventurer who cont
plot was sentenced to be hanged; and
were permitted to return to their
homes, sufficiently punished for their
by so melancholy a disappointment.

Archelaus had no sooner returned in
than he began to exhibit some tokens of
trary and vindictive temper, notwithsta
public odium attached to the house o
and the caution given by the emperor.
mencement of his government, howeve
tolerably peaceable, and he seems to h
doned himself to tyranny and luxury wit

yrenius, governor of Syria, was now A. D. 6
atched with orders to sell Archelaus's
ces, and to seize upon all his treasures;
Coponius, the Roman general of horse, was
oned in Judea, to overawe the populace, who
e thrown into the utmost consternation by the
edict. His presence, together with the good
es of Jsazar, the high-priest, kept the na-
in restraint for some time; but at length a
ulent Pharisee rekindled the flame of insur-
ion, by publicly declaiming against the taxa-
as idolatrous, slavish, and incompatible with
dignity of a people who ought to acknow-
e no sovereignty but that of the God of Abra-
. The war which ensued upon the declama-
of this incendiary was soon followed by a
vous famine, and the famine quickly intro-
d a pestilence which swept away vast num-
in the midst of their contentions and hos-
es.

he Samaritans had not yet laid aside A. D.
r enmity against the Jews, but eagerly 12.
raced the first opportunity of involving
n in distress. This malicious disposition in-
d them to enter the temple privately on the
of the passover, for the purpose of strewing
galleries and other places of resort with hu-
bones, so that the priests were compelled,
day, to put a stop to the solemnity; and this
stance obliged them, for the futuro, to
d all the avenues against such insults. The
mony was, however, soon resumed; and it
on this festival that the adorable Jesus, who
been taken to Egypt at the time of Herod's
ecution, and afterwards secreted in Nazareth
roid the jealousy or resentment of Archelaus

came

came, in the twelfth year of his age, to the ple, and gave an early proof of his divine k ledge by conversing with the Jewish doctors the most important and interesting points of religion.

A. D. 15. On the death of Augustus, an accession of Tiberius to the empire. lerius Gratus was sent as procurato Judea. This governor deposed the high- Annas in the fifteenth year of his pontificat transferred that dignity to Ishmael the s Fabus; and, after two more changes, it w stowed on Caiphas, son-in-law to the de Annas. Gratus himself was recalled soon wards, and succeeded by Pontius Pilate, a ma exceeded all his predecessors in cruelty, av and injustice.

Antipas and Philip being permitted to possession of their toparchies, notwithsta their brother's banishment, and having con to ingratiate themselves with the new em prudently resolved to improve their resp territories: with this view, Antipas or I who had the country of Galilee, rebuilt th of Sephoris, and surrounded it with a strong and towers, so that it became the bulwark o canton; and founded a new city on the nor banks of the lake Gennezareth, which he Tiberias; while his brother Philip raise village of Bethsaida, on the opposite shore a magnificent city, which he called Ju He also changed the name of Paneas into Cæsarea.

A. D. 20. Judea, though frequently disturb tumults and commotions on accou the new tax, had not hitherto broke

ach an universal flame as began to rage fter the arrival of Pilate. His predecessors ver attempted to bring the Roman stand- ito Jerusalem, because they were considered vilest abominations by the Jews, on account ir bearing the representations of men and iving creatures. But Pilate disdaining to hem the same complaisance, ordered his who were to winter in that city, to enter ht with their standards covered, and in the ig caused them to be displayed. This al sight threw all the citizens into con- ion, and a great number of them hastened area, where Pilate resided, and earnestly ned that the standards might be removed ne other place; but he positively refused, tence, that such a procedure would be in- to the emperor. The Jews persisted in nportunity, lying prostrate before his palace space of six days; when he came forth, led a tribunal, and ordered a body of troops sacre all who should refuse to depart. The iful supplicants, however, were so far from ting any signs of terror at this sanguinary and, that they meekly offered their necks to ldiers, and assured them, the loss of life r greatly to be preferred to the violation of laws. Such passive constancy in so tur- a nation, appeared so surprising to the ior, that he immediately set them at liberty, used the offensive standards to be removed heir metropolis.

however, he seems to have delighted in ortification of the Jewish nation, he soon ved a pretext to rouse them more effectually, lwing money from the sacred treasury;

but while he levied the tax, he provided against the mutiny which he expected to ensue, by causing his troops to mix among the crowd with concealed clubs, and to be ready at the first signal to fall upon the mutineers. The circumstance happened precisely as he foresaw, and the insurrection was suppressed, according to his command, with the most outrageous cruelty.

A. D. 38. It was now the thirtieth jubilee since its first institution in the Land of Promise, when John *, the son of Zacharias, began to baptize his disciples in the Jordan, and Christ the Lord of Glory came to preach a more acceptable jubilee, not only to the inhabitants of Judea, but to the whole world. Having received the rite of baptism from the hands of his pious harbinger, the Holy Ghost visibly descended and lighted upon him in the form of a dove, whilst a voice was heard from Heaven, saying, "This is my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased." The Baptist immediately embraced that opportunity of manifesting him to all the spectators, and of bearing this ample testimony, that he was the "Lamb of God, who should take † away the sin of the world."

The blessed Jesus having now commenced his public ministry, called some obsure and illiterate men to become his disciples, and gave them an

* John's extreme sanctity raised him to the esteem of Herod Antipas, tetrarch of Galilee, who took much pleasure in his excellent counsel and discourse, till being severely reproved by an incestuous connection, he caused him to be thrown into prison, and afterwards suffered him to be beheaded, at the request of a girl who had danced with peculiar grace on his (the tetrarch's) birth-day.

† A beautiful allusion to the expiatory sacrifices appointed by the Jewish ritual.

incon-

ertible proof of his divinity, by changing
able quantity of water into wine, at a
festival in Cana of Galilee. Upon his
the temple at Jerusalem, he found it
with persons who sold cattle, poultry,
things used in the Jewish offerings;
vith a number of money-changers, who
oreign coin instead of victims, and whose
re an equal profanation to that holy
ainst these, therefore, he exerted his
thority; and having severely reproved
heir impiety, compelled them to remove
r improper stations.

this time, the co-equal son of God
d to travel about the country preaching
idings of salvation, healing all manner
s, illustrating the laws of his heavenly
sing up the dead, casting out devils,
ech to the dumb, sight to the blind,
the deaf, and activity to the lame; till
gth, voluntarily submitted to the igno-
enth of the cross, and meekly endured
chastisement of Divine Justice, for the
a rebellious, but beloved world. Nu-
id deeply impressive were the singular
that day, in which "he was num-
h the transgressors." The sun retired
ie darkest cloud, while its Creator hung
l on the fatal tree; the earth trembled
ie oppressive load of concentered crimes,
uld only be expiated by his precious
id the beauteous canopy of heaven was
d with blackness, whilst his dying lips
forgiveness for his murderers. Having
endured the *extremity* of torture, and
complete atonement for the sins of his
fallen

fallen creatures, he exclaimed, with a loud v
"It is finished!" and gave up the ghost,
the veil of the temple miraculously divided
rocks rent, the graves opened, and many
prodigies occurred to bear witness to the di
of the sufferer, and to announce to distant
the redemption of mankind.

A. D. 33. His disciples, whose faith had p
unequal to the severe trial of beh
their *king* expire on the cross, were,
third day, transported with joy at the happy
of his resurrection. He graciously vouchsa
give them frequent demonstrations of tha
portant fact; and having encouraged them,
presence and counsel, to undertake the ar
task of propagating the christian religion a
idolatrous Gentiles and more hardened Jew
commissioned them to go into all nations fo
glorious purpose, and promised he wou
with them to the end of the world. He th
them forth to the mount of Olives, and in
full view, ascended up into heaven, leavin
blessing upon them, and the comfortable
ance that he was going to prepare a pla
them in his kingdom.

When fifty days from Christ's resurr
were expired, and all the disciples were asse
in a large upper room at Jerusalem, sud
there was heard a mighty sound from he
a vehement wind filled the apartment, and
appeared cloven tongues of fire sitting upon
them, in consequence of which they we
filled with the Holy Ghost, inspired wit
knowledge of foreign tongues, and endowed
with miraculous gifts, to qualify them for the
apostolical functions.

ort of this extraordinary occurrence
her a great concourse of people, who
from all the surrounding nations to
solemnity of Pentecost; and were
beyond measure, at hearing a com-
lliterate Galileans express with such
most sublime mysteries of the gospel.
ne were questioning what the issue of
y would be, others ascribed their rap-
excess of new wine which they sup-
n to have drank that morning. But
g exploded this supposition, by observ-
s but the third hour, or nine of the
proved clearly from the scriptures that
nothing in this event, but what had
ly predicted by one of the prophets.
subject he proceeded to the other ora-
had presignified the sufferings and re-
of the true Messiah; all of which he
vith such irresistible force, that three
ersons were immediately convinced by
nts, and voluntarily embraced the faith

our of evening prayer, Peter and John
the temple and healed a poor cripple
gging at the gate. This incident drew
course of people about them, and Peter
the favourable opportunity of preach-
ster's divine doctrines, which he did in
t a manner, that five thousand more
l to the number of their converts.
mportant occurrences contributed to
s fears of the Jewish rulers, who caused
s and the cripple to be brought before
ter, with his accustomed boldness, de-
l to them by the word of God, that Jesus

of Nazareth, whom they had recently conde
to death, was that chief corner-stone, long
foretold to be rejected by the builders, bu
become the foundation of the new covenant,
there was no other name under heaven by
men might be saved but that of Jesus Christ
sanhedrim deeming it imprudent to inflam
admiring multitude by using severity, con
themselves for the present with commanding
not teach any more in that name, and thu
miessd them.

This injunction proving totally ineffectua
the new religion spreading rapidly amon
people, the sanhedrim resolved to try the
of punishment, and accordingly ordered the
tles to be again seized and thrown into p
but before the next morning, an angel had
the prison gates, and sent them back to r
their ministry: so that when the council
bled to try them, word was brought that th
been miraculously liberated, and were, a
time, preaching the doctrine of Christ's
rection in the temple. Being again apprel
and sharply interrogated respecting their
dience, they gave such an answer as showe
were not to be terrified into a base subm
and by this means inflamed the council to
degree, that they were just ready to ven
resentment in some cruel determination,
Gamaliel, one of their most learned me
moderated their indignation by observing,
the doctrines of those men were fallacious
would surely be confounded; but if, on th
trary, they acted from an impulse of the
High, it would be equally vain and impi
oppose them. In consequence of this well-

postles were again dismissed without

of the protomartyr Stephen, A. D.
ed soon after, was followed 34.
rsecution against the chris-
et that persecution was turned into
propagating the gospel by the dis-
true believers.

commencement of the next year,
proconsul of Syria, visited Jerusalem,
l much kindness towards the Jews,
certain duties, transferring the care
cial habits from a Roman officer to
gh-priest, and raising Jonathan, the
, to the pontifical chair.

this transaction, an impostor per-
amaritans, that if they would follow
it Garizzim, he would show them
vessels which had been formerly
loses in that place. The credulous
diately assembled before the village
id formed an encampment for the
waiting till they were joined by a
ce, to enable them to secure the pre-
ure. But Pilate, having notice of
sent a strong party of horse and foot
attacked them with such resistless
any of them were killed, and others
rs, while the smallest division saved
y a precipitate flight. The Sama-
d, in this emergency, to Vitellius,
of the inhuman massacre, and as-
ey had no seditious view in assem-
s, but that they merely wished to
selves from the oppressions of the
mor. Vitellius immediately dis-

patched his friend Marcellus to assume t
vernment of Judea, and sent orders to P
repair to Rome, that he might answer th
sations of the injured Samaritans before
perial tribunal.

During these transactions in Judea,
had been waging an unsuccessful war wi
tas; and Tiberius, highly incensed at th
fortune of the latter, had commanded V
to invade his country, and either take h
soner or send his head to Rome. Vitel
signed to have marched through Judea
way to Arabia, but some of the Jewish
trates prevailed on him to relinquish hi
tion. Having acceded to their request,
Herod came to Jerusalem, where they
the usual sacrifices and transferred the
cal dignity from Jonathan to his brothe
philus. Here they received intelligence
emperor's death, and Vitellius staid to
the oath of fidelity from the people to
the successor of Tiberius. Aretas was a
succeeded by Artabanes, with whom V
entered into an alliance near the Eu
where Herod entertained them in the mos
tuous manner beneath a pavilion which
caused to be reared for that purpose.

Soon after the decease of Tiberius, Ma
to whom the care of Judea was comm
Pilate's deposition, was made governo
Agrippa, grand-son of Herod the Gre
had been thrown into prison and loade
chains by order of the emperor, was i
with the the tetrarchy of his deceased
Philip, and that of Abylene in Syria, t
with the title of king. Having obtain

n to visit his Jewish territories, he took
in his way, and soon came within sight
exandria; but on receiving some insults
he envious inhabitants of that city, and
ving that Flaccus, their governor, privately
raged the offenders, he resolved to quit the
as soon as possible.

had no sooner established himself in his
ingdom than he sent an account to the
or of various cruelties committed by
is against the Jewish nation. In conse-
e of which that sanguinary governor was
ed of his authority and riches, banished
n island of the Archipelago, and at length
mned to suffer death.

od Antipas, who could not behold Agrip-
lory without envy, was easily persuaded
wife, a woman of an ambitious and en-
ing spirit, to take a journey to Rome, in
to obtain the regal dignity from the em-
but Agrippa, having timely notice of the
, sent thither one of his freed-men to ac-
Herod of having been concerned in a re-
onspiracy, and to mention as a proof of it,
senals which he had filled with arms suf-
to furnish seventy thousand men. Herod
cordingly deposed from his tetrarchy, and
ied to Lyons in France, whither he was
panied by Herodias, notwithstanding some
y offers on the part of Caius to give her
pardon, and to procure her the payment of
l sums she had lent her brother Agrippa.
ndius, in consideration of Agrippa's friend-
ctions, previous to his accession, indulged
nonarch with some important privileges,
d into a solemn alliance with him, and

made several edicts highly beneficial to the Jewish nation. Agrippa had the honours of the consulship, and his brother Herod those of the prætorship conferred upon them; both were entitled to enter the senate, and to pay their compliments to the emperor in Greek, a ceremony which was usually performed in the Latin tongue, and all these grants were set up in full view in the capitol.

On Agrippa's return from Rome, he exhibited a more jealous attachment to his national religion than had been expressed by any of his predecessors. He caused the golden chain which Caius had given him at his liberation from prison, to be hung up in the temple as a monument of the instability of human affairs; transferred the high-priesthood from Theophilus to Matthias; and lavished an immense treasure in beautifying a new quarter on the north side of the city, which he called Bozetha. His disposition was naturally amiable, and he appeared to delight in acts of clemency and munificence; but his intemperate zeal betrayed him into some dreadful errors, and induced him to commence a violent persecution against the church of Christ. James the less, surnamed Boanerges, was beheaded by his command, and Peter was thrown into prison, in order to share a similar fate, but on the very night before his intended martyrdom, whilst he was sleeping in his dungeon, and guarded by four quaternions of soldiers, an angel freed him from his fetters, opened the doors of the prison, and, awakening him hastily, led him safely through the streets of the city, till he found an asylum with some other disciples, who were at that juncture offering up their prayers in behalf of his deliverance.

on after this event, Agrippa returned to
ea, where he designed to exhibit some pub-
mes in honour of the emperor Claudius.
ppeared early on the second morning of
stival at the public theatre, in a rich suit
lly wrought, so that the sun beams, playing
e silver ground of it, were reflected with
uncommon lustre, as filled the wondering
ators with a kind of adoration. He then
ssed himself in an elegant speech to the
ties of Tyre and Sidon, who had come to
re his pardon for some recent offences,
which they exclaimed, with a great shout,
it was the voice of a god, and not of a man.
ppa, instead of reproving, encouraged the
us adulation, and the angel of God im-
ately smote him with a dreadful disease,
which he lingered five days, and then ex-
in the most acute agonies, in the fifty-
h year of his age, and the seventh of his

udius intended to bestow the kingdom on
ppa's son, according to a former promise,
s that prince was deemed inadequate to the
of such a nation, on account of his youth,
was again converted into a province of the
re, and Caspius Fadus was nominated to
government. About this time a famine,
cted by a Christian prophet, began to rage,
the new churches planted at Antioch and
places, sent a liberal supply to the believers
rusalem.

dus, upon his arrival in Judea, found it ne-
y to quell an insurrection which the Jews
ised against the inhabitants of Philadel-
and also to suppress the banditti, who by
that

that time were greatly augmented bot strength and number. Cassius Longinus, in the mean time made governor of Jerus insisted upon having the pontifical vest put into his possession, that they might be as formerly, in the fortress of Antoniæ, b consequence of a deputation to Rome, th mand was set aside. Herod, king of Cl obtained at the same time, the superinten of the temple and sacred treasury, togethe the authority of electing whom he would high-priesthood.

During Fadus's government, there aro impostor in Judea, called Theudas, who f a powerful party, by pretending that he divide the waters of the river Jordan, as J had done, by his single word. The de multitude were however soon dispersed by of the Roman troops, and Theudas himse condemned to lose his head.

Fadus was soon after succeeded in th vernment by an apostate Jew of sacerdota called Tiberius Alexander. He caused and Simon, the sons of Judas Galilæus, h the Gaulonitish sect, to be crucified. Abo same time Herod, king of Chalcis, died was succeeded by young Agrippa, whom dius raised to the throne in preference to der brother Aristobulus.

Ventidius Cumanus was next sent go of Judea, but his tyrannical conduct occa such disorder, that he incurred the displ of the emperor, and was compelled to resi authority to Claudius Felix, under whos Jewish affairs became worse than ever. country was entirely overrun with banditt

s were continually blowing the flames
while the sicarii or assassins committed
ocious deeds, under the specious mask
heir religion and liberties. Frequent
were, consequently, necessary, but
d his cruelty on all persons indiscri-
hom his avarice or resentment had
for destruction, whether innocent or
is inhumanity occasioned the vene-
Jonathan, who had been instrumental
Felix the government, to expostu-
n upon the harshness and impolicy of
; but the ungrateful Roman persisted
ny, and ordered his friendly censor to
murdered.

ucceeded by Portius Festus, who, on
found the affairs of the province in a
table situation, and perceived, to his
it, that even the priests had com-
ivil war among themselves, in conse-
ie frequent depositions of the pontiffs,
etensions to a more considerable share
es than their brethren could afford.
therefore necessitated to begin his
with the utmost severity, in order to
disorders which now filled the city,
and sometimes the temple with blood.
owards the close of this year Festus
, and was succeeded by Albinus, who,
is arrival, expressed his resentment
anus the high priest, for the unlawful
f St. James, bishop of Jerusalem, in
terms, that Agrippa thought fit to
offender. He then punished with un-
verity the sicarii, robbers, and ban-
ere now grown more numerous than
ever.

ever, while the scandalous outrages of the priests called aloud for reformation.

A. D. 64 Albinus, after a two years govern was recalled by Nero; and Gessius F was nominated to succeed him. abandoned wretch, whose chief delight co in rapine, murder, and oppression, openl nived at the nefarious practices of the ba and used his utmost exertions to provol nation to open rebellion, that he might the diabolical satisfaction of seeing them sacre each other, whilst the general con would prevent those complaints which otherwise be made against his unparallell ranny.

In consequence of these base proceeding the distracted state of the country, great nu of Jews resolved to seek an asylum with f nations, whilst those who staid behind app Cestius Gallus, governor of Syria, who wa at the passover, beseeching him to have co sion on their extreme misery, and deliver from the oppressive violence of their tyra governor. Florus, who was present, insc turned the complaint into ridicule; and C contented himself with telling them, that should behave better in future. In the time, directions were given for computir number of Jews that were in Jerusalem, b of the lambs sacrificed at the festival, ar whole was found to amount to two million hundred and fifty-six thousand.

A. D. 69 Soon after this computation ha transmitted to Nero, the contest be the Jews and Syrians, respecting th of Cæsarea, was decided in favour of the

was no sooner published in Judea,
s of all descriptions resolved to take
d thus began the fatal war which
n the destruction of their nation.
io was in the metropolis at the be-
his rebellion, strove to appease the
long and elaborate speech, but in-
ting his design, he was saluted with
ones, and compelled to quit the city,
refused to make the least exertion for
on of peace, and secretly triumphed
accomplishment of his desire. The
estine war now began to rage with
ury in every part of the unhappy
Nothing was to be seen but carnage,
dilapidation; nothing to be heard
ns, groans, or unavailing complaints.
isand Jews were massacred in Cæsa-
ousand at Ptolemais; and fifty thou-
candria. At Jerusalem three thou-
ndred persons were slaughtered in
he troops of Florus, and those who
prisoners were inhumanly scourged
cified; while the Jews, on their part,
er Syrians nor Romans, but retali-
uelties wherever they prevailed.

who had remained at Jerusalem
after her brother Agrippa's depar-
neither intreaties, messages nor vi-
ail on the brutal prætor to put a stop
al effusion of blood, but the inhu-
remained obdurate, and she was re-
posed to the utmost peril in the pro-
ier laudable attempts.

number of assassins having, in the
joined the rebels, they compelled the
Roman

Roman troops to evacuate the fortresses of
sada, and Antonia; possessed themselves
towers of Phasael and Mariamne; reduc
palaces of Agrippa, Berenice, and the high
to ashes; and murdered all who presum
oppose them, without pity or distinction.
nahem, chief of the sicarii or zealots, wa
dered by the insurgents, with a great num
his followers; but his nephew Eleazar in
ately succeeded him, and besieged the R
so closely in their castle, that they were o
to surrender and were all massacred, no
standing the besiegers had given a solem
mise they should retire without molestat
treachery which was soon after retaliated
Jews of Scythopolis.

The rebels had by this time extended
conquests beyond the Jordan, and reduc
fortresses of Cyprus and Machaeron; s
Cestius Gallus, who had hitherto been a
spectator of the increasing ruin, began t
some vigorous measures for the suppres
the revolt. He accordingly marched,
head of a powerful army, into Judea, ma
all the Jews he could find, and burnt
towns and villages in his route till he appr
Gibeon, where he formed an encampmen
people at Jerusalem, who were then celeb
the feast of tabernacles, armed themselve
news of his approach, and came out again
with such unbridled fury, that he would
likelihood have been defeated had not he re
a timely succour from his cavalry. A
now hastened to join the Roman with a b
troops, and endeavoured once more to a
the rebellious Jews, by sending two of h

m with some proposals for peace; but hearkening to his terms, they killed messengers and attacked the other , that it was with extreme difficulty he ith his life. To revenge this outrage vanced suddenly towards them, and m before him almost to Jerusalem. aid three days at Scopas, in the hope ig them by the contiguity of his army tropolis, he marched against them in attle, and threw them into such con- , that they hastily abandoned the outer e city, and sought an asylum in the ure near the temple.

stius persisted in his design of besieg- with unremitting vigour and resolu- night, in all probability, have finally e rebellion, but the siege was suddenly the instigation of Cestius's generals, een corrupted by Florus; and the in- eing re-animated by this impolitic ac- y sallied out, and in their turn pur- to his camp at Gibeon, from whence ed to escape by night, after losing four foot and four hundred horse, with a le part of the baggage.

vs having thus vanquished the Syrian deliberated on the most prudent means g on the war against the Romans, and certain chiefs to command in the se- tons and fortresses of Judea. After ites it was agreed that Josephus, a iest of considerable rank, should be governor of the two Galilees: that f the metropolis should be left to Ana- igh priest, and Joseph the son of Go-

against Judea. He repaired, accord
Syria, and assembled all his forces, wit
his auxiliaries, whilst his son Titus w
fetch the fifth and tenth legions from
dria.

Early in the following spring the R
neral advanced, with Agrippa, towa
mais, and was there joined by Titus wi
of troops, who had boldly marched
sistance amidst the trying severities
Their combined forces now amounte
thousand disciplined men, with which
tered Galilee, burnt Gadara, and ad
besiege Jotapa. Upon the first new
approach, Josephus, governor of that
supplied the place with stores, and def
the most heroic manner for the spac
days, but at the expiration of that ti
taken by assault; the garrison were
sword, and not a single inhabitant e

pasian was engaged at Jotapa,
en sent to invest Japha, which he
gave young Titus the honour of it
ting him with the direction of the
Upon their entering the place,
resisted with the most surprising
l maintained a sanguinary engage-
six hours, in their streets; they
r, at length overpowered and put
, and all the women and children
away prisoners. The Samaritans,
mbled on Mount Garizzim, were
h extremities for want of water,
f them perished with thirst, and
fused to surrender were literally
Joppa, which had been formerly
Cestius, but now re-peopled with
s, was taken by the Roman forces,
ousand of the new inhabitants, en-
o elude the sword by betaking
their ships, were driven back by
pest, and either drowned or thrown
r of the enemy. Tiberias and Ta-
also reduced after a vigorous de-
the rebels who occupied the latter
ned to die.

uction of these important places the
receiving the impossibility of subdu-
ful an enemy, prudently delivered
maining cities, except Gamala, Gis-
mountain of Itabyr. The former
invested by Agrippa, who exerted
to induce the inhabitants to sur-
they were driven to extremity, but
er he received was a volley of stones
ines, by which he was wounded in

desperation, insomuch, that the Roma
was put to a severe trial; but at leng
the towers being overthrown, the ince
rushed in at the breach, and made
slaughter of their obstinate oppone
thousand miserable wretches were sl
avenging sword, and a much great
fell victims to their own impatience
vernable fury. During this siege Pl
trived to draw the Jews of Itabyr do
plain by a pretended flight, and then
facing about, defeated them with a gr
ter, and took possession of the mount

Titus was now sent to form the si
chala, but as he was much grieved at
gious effusion of blood which attend
cessive conquests, he earnestly exhor
habitants to secure themselves from
by a timely surrender. The citizens
ling to follow his advice, but a sed

urrendered to the young general, and
f John's flight, earnestly intreating
ld not punish the innocent with the
tus generously granted their petition,
ted himself with sending a body of
pursuit of the fugitives. The sur-
is place having completed the con-
alilee, Titus rejoined his father at
where the troops were permitted to
necessary refreshments and repose,
their commencing the siege of the
ropolis.

While those members of the Jewish na-
who clearly foresaw the impending
ruction which threatened their coun-
eligion, and even their existence, were
solicitous to elude the danger by a
nission to the Romans, the opposite
h was by far the more numerous, and
men of the vilest character that ever
human nature, opposed all pacific
ith [illegible] obstinacy, and breathed
but [illegible], rapine, and devasta-
[illegible] wretches, who, under
[illegible] demoniacs
[illegible] humanity,
[illegible] their wanton cruelty in plun-
[illegible] all who presumed to
[illegible] the vicinity of Jerusalem; and
[illegible] with Zechariah
[illegible] at their head. Here they met with
[illegible] Ananus, the late high-
[illegible] in their own
[illegible] villains
[illegible] temple, and made it
[illegible] occasionally sal-

 lied

some proposals of peace for the besieg
instead of executing his commission w
lity, he persuaded them to hold out
shaken firmness, and concerted a plan t
they might procure the assistance of t
means.

On the same night there happened so
a storm, accompanied with thunder, li
and a violent earthquake, that the Zealo
the bolts and hinges of the temple-gates
being heard, sallied into the city, and a
the Idumean auxiliaries, who had co
their invitation, to the number of twen
sand. These parties, thus strengthened
ed, immediately began to perpetrate
horrid cruelties on the opposite side.
thousand individuals of noble extraction
the flower of their age, were murdere
most cruel methods, and the tyranny
assassins increased to such a height,

l their most nefarious practices was imme-
construed into disaffection: none dared
to weep or heard to lament the murder
nearest relations, nor even to give them
melancholy service of interment. This
m compelled many of the Jews to take
under the Romans, though the avenues
ity were so strictly guarded that the at-
was extremely hazardous, and all who
etected in it were immediately put to

asian, in the mean time, remained at
, an idle spectator of the melancholy
the revolted province, aware that the
strength declined daily in consequence of
testine broils and massacres, whilst his
en enjoyed an interval of repose which
nable them to force the enemy to sub-
. The event justified his unusual indo-
nd fully accomplished the awful predic-
hich had been frequently pronounced
the rebellious nation.

Zealots, after triumphing over the lives
perty of their opponents, began to turn
urderous weapons against each other.
Gischala, impatient of controul, and am-
of absolute authority, drew the most pro-
of the Zealots to espouse his cause; while
er chiefs forced an opposite faction, and
l him with the most rancorous malignity.
this anarchy prevailed in the wretched
ew body of sacirii appeared in the coun-
er the conduct of a bold ambitious young
lled Simon, who, in order to augmen this
s, caused a proclamation to be ma
ng liberty to all slaves, and suitable
courage

courageements to all freemen who should voluntarily enlist under his banners. By this expedient his party was soon increased to a powerful army, and himself respected as a monarch; many Jews of distinction, besides those of the lower class, putting themselves beneath his protection, to elude the barbarity of the opposite party.

A. D. 71. About this time Nero terminated his tyrannical reign with an act of suicide; and Vespasian was busily employed in making preparations for the siege of Jerusalem; whilst Simon invaded Idumea with an army of twenty thousand men, and perpetrated such acts of cruelty and devastation, that the miserable wretches who escaped with their lives, abandoned the country to his mercy, and went to take shelter in the metropolis.

John, who had hitherto tyrannized with extraordinary success at the head of his banditti, was now opposed by the Idumeans, and driven into the temple, whilst Simon had advanced in pursuit of the Idumean fugitives to the very walls of the city. In this emergency the people formed the rash design of admitting Simon and his troops to overawe the besieged chief, who was expected to sally out in the night, and effect some horrid purpose. Simon was accordingly received with great honours and acclamations, but as his chief care was to render his power absolute, he looked indifferently on those who invited, and those against whom he was desired to turn his arms. He had already discarded every virtue from his bosom; and therefore ingratitude and breach of faith were crimes of too light a nature to restrain his ungovernable avarice and cruelty.

The

e Romans had not remained inactive dur-
these convulsions in the city; but being in-
by the inhabitants of Gadara, one of the
gest places on that side the river, had sent
dus to take possession of it. He accord-
fought his way thither through several
g bodies of the rebels, and exerted himself
ectually, that, in a short space of time, all
part of Judea which lies on the east side
rdan was completely reduced, except the
of Machæron. Vespasian, in the begin-
of the spring, marched against Idumea,
educed all the towns and villages to ashes,
t such as he supposed might prove service-
o the troops whom he left to overawe the
ry.

me months having elapsed since Vespasian
ed intelligence of Nero's death, and the
on of Galba to the imperial dignity, that
al sent Titus to compliment the new em-
, and to receive his commands concerning
duction of Judea. Titus immediately pre-
to execute his commission, and Agrippa
ed on accompanying him, but they had
eded no farther than Achaia, when they
l the news of Galba's assassination, and the
sion of Otho. Titus immediately hastened
to his father, who was soon after chosen
ror, according to the prediction of Jose-
, whom he now set at liberty, and recom-
d with many signal favours.

e Jewish dissensions still encreased, and in-
d the threatened city in new and accumu-
calamities. Eleazar, a person of the sa-
tal order, and of great courage, con-
m a new party, by persuading the

rents of John of Gischala that their chief was become insupportably tyrannical. With this new faction he seized on the court of the priests, and confined John in that of the Israelites. The avenues were so carefully guarded, that no persons were admitted to that part of the temple but those who came to offer sacrifice; and it was by these offerings that he maintained himself and his partisans. John, finding himself so completely hemmed in by Eleazar above, and Simon, who had possession of the city, below, defended himself against the former with his engines, out of which he continued throwing stones into his court; and when he sallied out against the latter, he set fire to every building he could reach, and by that means destroyed great quantities of provisions, which might otherwise have enabled the inhabitants to hold out against the besiegers for several years.

Such was the deplorable condition of Jerusalem, when Titus, being left by his father to terminate the war, and having received some powerful reinforcements from his friends, marched against that city. Previous to his forming a regular siege, he went in person with a body of six hundred horse to reconnoitre its strength and avenues; and seemed to flatter himself that the Jews would readily open their gates to him; but they made so vigorous and unexpected a sally against him, that he found himself surrounded in a narrow defile, and escaped with extreme difficulty from the vengeance of his assailants. This accident induced him to draw his army nearer, in order to commence the siege in form.

Eleazar's party was now extirpated by the impres-

fice of John of Gischala, but the other
evered in their usual cruelties against
r with such desperation, that it appeared
had taken an oath to facilitate the re-
f their city by the Roman arms. Titus
an time had caused his troops to level
ound in their approach to the walls,
nake every preparation for a powerful
Some proposals of peace were sent to
ed, but they were rejected with indig-
nd the Romans were, consequently, or-
play their engines against the city with
night. The Jews were soon compelled
from those dreadful stones which the
rew incessantly from their towers; and
ring-rams were at full liberty to play
ie wall. A breach was soon made, and
nce of the Romans compelled the rebels
behind the enclosure. This lodgment
ed about a fortnight after the beginning
ge.

immediately advanced to the second
l plied his engines and battering-rams
ly, that one of the towers began to
d the Jews who occupied it, perceiving
ending ruin, set it on fire, and precipi-
mselves into the flames. The fall of
ture afforded an entrance to the second
; but as Titus was anxious to preserve
from demolition, the breach and lanes
so narrow, that a great number of his
shed for want of room, when they were
by Simon. This oversight was, how-
kly rectified, and the place was carried
after the first repulse.

ng famine, which had for some t
afflic

they had victuals concealed.

Titus, having again attempted in vain t
vail on them to surrender, by distributing
visions to his army in their sight; and by
ing Josephus to represent the fatal consequ
of their obstinacy, caused the city to be
rounded with a strong wall to prevent the
ceiving any kind of succour, or their eludi
vengeance by flight. Nothing was now
seen in the streets of Jerusalem but putre
bodies, emaciated invalids, and objects o
deepest distress; and even those who escape
to the Roman camp, were murdered by th
diers, upon a supposition that they had
lowed great quantities of gold; insomuch
two thousand of them were ripped up in
night.

The inhumanity of the faction within
the agonies and dying groans of their bre
the subject of their diabolical mirth, and
cised upon the lifeless bodies every speci

Roman general, hearing of this inhuman
mmediately swore to extirpate both city
ople, at the same time taking heaven to
that he was innocent of the incompara-
erings which that obstinate and infatu-
tion had brought upon themselves.

at the end of July, the Romans made
ves masters of fort Antonio, and set fire
gates, after a sanguinary encounter: yet
l were the Jews to their real danger, that
nothing was left but the Temple, and
mans were preparing implements to bat-
n that edifice as the last obstacle to their
, they could not persuade themselves
od would permit his holy habitation to
a by the heathen; but still expected some
ful deliverance.

he seventeenth day of the month the daily
e ceased for the first time since its resto-
by Judas Maccabeus, there being no pro-
son left in the temple to make the offer-
The gallery that afforded a communica-
ween the temple and fort Antonio was
rnt down, and on the twenty-seventh of
ith the Jews, having filled the western
with combustibles, induced the Romans
gned flight to scale the battlements and
to the building; so that the troops were
consumed in the flames, or dashed to
y leaping from the roof.

day Titus obtained admission into the
urt of the temple, and drove the besieg-
that of the priests. Having attempted
down one of the galleries of the precinct
success, he caused the gates to be set on
ey continued to burn all night, while the

ble edifice from destruction, caused
extinguished; but whilst he was re
pavilion, one of the soldiers took
fire-brand, and mounting on hi
shoulders, threw it into one of the
adjoining to the sanctuary: the v
side was immediately in a flame up
story, and Titus, awakened by the
have it extinguished, but his endeav
vain, and the soldiers were so firm
destroying all that was left, that
threats and entreaties were equally
When he found himself unable to
sign, he entered the sanctuary, a
holy place, where he found the ge
stick, the table of shew bread, the
of perfumes, and the book of the
up in a rich gold tissue. Upon his
sacred place, some other soldiers s
after carrying off the costly robes

ough they were full of the richest furniture, tments, plate, and other valuables. In short, y persisted in their dreadful work till the ole of the holy building was utterly demolish- except two of the gates of that part of the rt which was destined for the women.

. D. 73. Great preparations were made, in the mean time, for attacking the upper city, and the royal palace; and on the eighth September the engines played so furiously on miquitous zealots, that they were over- elmed with confusion, and ran like lunatics vards Shiloah, intending to attack the wall of cumvallation, and by that means effect their ape; but being repulsed by the enemy, they re compelled to hide themselves in the public ks and common sewers, while all the other in- bitants were put to the sword, except some of most vigorous, who were reserved for the tor's triumph. The number of slain and pri- ers in the course of this fatal war with Rome, ounts to one million, four hundred and sixty- thousand, of whom ninety-seven thousand re doomed to be exposed in public, to fight e gladiators, or to be devoured by wild beasts, d eleven thousand perished for want, either ough the neglect of their keepers, or their own len despair; and what tends to aggravate the lamity is, that the greatest part of them were angers invited from foreign countries, even m beyond the Euphrates, to assist their bre- en at Judea, in defence of their laws and re- ous liberties.

Whilst the soldiers were employed in burning poor remains of the city, and massacring unhappy creatures as fell into their hands,

John and Simon, the two grand rebels, w
covered and brought to Titus, who ordere
to be reserved for his triumph.

When the sword had returned to its sc
for want of other objects whereon to exer
fury, and the troops were satisfied with pl
Titus gave orders for the total demolition
remaining part of the city, with its fortific
palaces, towers, and sumptuous edifices, e
ing a part of the western wall, and the
towers of Hipprus, Phasael, and Mariamne
might prove to future ages the astonishing st
of the city, and the valour of its conqueror.

The castles of Herodion, Massada, an
chaeron, were left untaken by Titus, but
them, viz. Herodion and Machaeron, were
afterwards, reduced by Lucilius Bassus; ar
of Massada was attacked with such resolut
Flavius Silva, that Eleazar, the comman
the Sicarii, persuaded the inhabitants, in
of despair, to kill all their wives and chil
next to choose ten men by lot, who should sl
ter all the rest; and lastly, pitch upon one
the ten to kill them and himself. This
tragedy was accordingly acted; and the Ro
preparing next morning to scale the wal
ceived information of the particulars fro
females, who had eluded the massacre, b
cealing themselves in an aqueduct.

The war being now completely termi
Vespasian ordered all the Jewish lands to b
for his own use; commanded all the Jews
his empire to pay the tribute of half a shek
the imperial treasury, which they had for
paid for the use of the sanctuary; and c
all the branches of the house of Judah to
off, to obviate their vain hopes of a future M

THE ASSYRIAN EMPIRE.

E most antient of the four great empires
as that of Assyria, the name of which coun-
as derived from Ashur, the first settler of it
he flood. Assyria proper was bounded on
rth by Armenia; on the west by the Tigris;
south by Susiana; and on the east by Me-
The internal division of it has been accu-
described by Ptolemy, but we shall only
on its principal province Adiaben, because
as so considerable as sometimes to give its
to the whole country. Here also stood
mous city of Nineveh, the capital of the
ian empire.

kingdom of Assyria, as founded by Ashur,
idely different from the magnificent mo-
which many ages afterwards bore that
; but of its early history we have very im-
t accounts. The Assyrian chronology is
lingly perplexed, and the only certain light
ve respecting the Assyrian history, is in the
writings.

at Ctesias has related in his Assyrian his-
hough adopted as genuine by many learned
s, is so contradictory to the scripture, and
ily romantic, as to deserve no credit. He
nts Ninus, the founder of this empire, as
e of the most extraordinary endowments
owess; but the account which he gives of
mis, the wife of that monarch, is totally
ible. Ninus, after conquering almost all
etween Tanais and the Nile, built the cit-

pleted, she put herself at the head of a
ous army, and marched into Media; a
quering which, she proceeded to visit Pe
the rest of the Asiatic provinces, wh
erected many magnificent palaces, laid
tensive gardens, and built a number of
cities. At length ambition prompted h
tempt the conquest of India; and to su
want of elephants in her army, she is said
had recourse to a singular invention.
caused three hundred thousand black ox
slain. their hides were stuffed in the form
phants, each carried by a camel within
by a man. The army which she cond
this expedition, amounted according to
authority, to three millions of foot, two
thousand horse, one hundred thousand
and one hundred thousand men on cam

Stabrobates, king of India, was not int
on hearing of this invasion, but prepared
Semiramis, at the head of a prodigious

re historians have recorded of her extraordi-
endowments and exploits.
emiramis was succeeded by her son Ninyas,
isillanimous, lascivious monarch, who shut
self up in his palace, that his subjects might
rd him as a god.
this course he was followed by all his suc-
ors, all of whom we shall pass over in silence,
content ourselves with noticing only Sarda-
alus, the last and most vicious of the Assy-
monarchs.
his wretch descended to such a pitch of de-
rity as to assume the dress and manners of
rostitute. In his time the Medes, Babylo-
is, and Persians, assisted by the Arabians,
ok off the Assyrian yoke. On hearing of
revolt and confederacy, the effeminate mo-
ch was roused from his sloth, and marched
he head of his army against the rebels, whom
lefeated in three different engagements. But
coalition being strengthened by the accession
he Bactrians, the imperial army was beaten,
camp taken by surprise, and Sardanapalus
iped with difficulty to the city of Nineveh.
re he was closely besieged above two years,
finding at last that the place could hold out
longer, and knowing that no favour would
shewn him by the enemy, he set fire to his
ace and destroyed himself with all his con-
ines and eunuchs. Thus ended the Assyrian
pire, after subsisting, according to Ctesias,
ose account we have here given, one thousand
r hundred years.

We now proceed to relate that which appears
e the only genuine history of Assyria.

Pul, or Phul, the first king of this country
tioned in scripture, subdued Israel in the

reign of Menahem, who became his tribut
After the flood 1957—B. C. 771.

Tizlath-Pileser, who is supposed to be
son of Pul, and succeeded him in the thr
likewise invaded Israel, and carried the inh
tants away captive into Assyria. He also
upon Damascus, and having slain Rezin, h
moved the people into his own kingdom,
thus put an end to that state.

B. C. 728 This monarch was succeeded by S
maneser, who compelled Hoshea, kin
Israel to pay him tribute. Some y
afterwards Hoshea endeavoured to shake off
Assyrian yoke, with the assistance of So, k
of Egypt. On this Shalmaneser marched
the land of Israel, and after a siege of t
years took Samaria the capital city. He t
returned into Assyria, taking with him the
tive king and all his subjects.

B. C. 717 Having compelled Phœnicia to
come tributary to him, and taken
cities of Sidon, Ace, and Palotyrus f
the Tyrians, he formed the design of conque
Tyre itself, but in this attempt he failed.

The next king of Assyria was Sennache
who marched into Judah, and forced king
zekiah to pay him a yearly tribute of three h
dred talents of silver, and thirty of gold.

Notwithstanding this submission on the p
of the Jewish monarch, Sennacherib shortly
terwards sent his general Rabshaken, at the h
of a large army, against Jerusalem. While
siege was carrying on with vigour, and by S
nacherib in person, he was informed that T
harakah, king of Ethiopia, who is supposed to ha
been the Sabbaco of Herodotus, was about
eth

his dominions. This intelligence obliged
o raise the siege, and to march against the
er; but at his departure he sent a letter to
tiah, in which he threatened that Judah
l be added to the many nations which his
had reduced to the Assyrian empire. He
eturned to put his threat into execution;
destroying angel, according to the figura-
nguage of Holy Writ, to express the di-
nterposition, visited his camp and slew one
ed and eighty-five thousand of his sol-
* This judgment compelled the arrogant
to hasten back into his own country, where
ercised the most horrid cruelties upon his
ts, but particularly upon the captive Jews,
enge for the disgrace which had befallen
n his attempt to reduce their country. His
ct became so odious and intolerable, even
own family, that his own sons, Adramme-
nd Sharezer, conspired against him, and
ered him as he was offering up his devo-
in the temple of his god, Nisroch.
is abominable act, however, seems to have

* he most probable conjecture is, that this destruction casioned by the pestilential wind common in those ies, by the name of the *Samiel*, which, in passing ne deserts, is sometimes carried into the fertile pro- and instantaneously slays both man and beast. It is able, that even Herodotus had some knowledge of atastrophe in the Assyrian army, though he has ly misrepresented the real fact, as well as the name place: for he says, that while Sennacherib besieged am, immense numbers of rats and mice entered his in the night, and destroyed all the shield-straps and rings. The story is so remarkable as to be evidently erted account of the Scripture relation, which is of far more probable circumstance.

father, and was very kind to the ca
whom that tyrant had so cruelly op
reigned for some years quietly, but
close of his life, the desire of conqu
his breast; and after adding Bab
Assyrian crown, he put an entire
kingdom of Israel, and sent Manas
Judah, in chains to Babylon.

Flushed with this success he n
Egypt and Ethiopia, which counti
dued, and carried numbers of their
into captivity. While he was enga
war, his general Tartan laid siege t
city of Ashdod, or Azotus, and too

Having thus extended his domini
vived the glory of the Assyrian r
had been greatly eclipsed in the
predecessor, this great prince spent
der of his days in peace, and died i
age, B. C. 668.

He was succeeded by Saosduchin

batana, which he completely destroyed. After this conquest he returned to Nineveh, where he celebrated his triumphs in a luxurious and splendid feast given to those who had attended him in his expedition, which feast lasted one hundred and twenty days.

The success of his arms swelled his mind to such a height of mad ambition, that he waged war against all the world, and began to regard himself as something more than mortal. In this fit of extravagance, he sent an army under Holofernes, with orders to put to death the inhabitants of every country who should resist his authority. The general appears to have been actuated by the same spirit as his master, for the cruelties which he committed struck terror among all the neighbouring nations. But the Jews had the courage to stand firm against the haughty Assyrian, and notwithstanding the ravages which he made, they defended their capital city, Bethulia, to the last extremity.

When all hopes of deliverance were lost, a beautiful lady, of a noble family, named Judith, accompanied by her maid, went out into the Assyrian camp, and being introduced to the general, he instantly became enamoured of her charms, and conducted her to his tent. At the entertainment which he gave out of respect to his fair visitor, Holofernes drank so freely, as soon to become inebriated, in which state he fell asleep. At this critical moment, when the company were all retired, Judith smote off the head of the general, and, putting it into a bag, went out of the tent, passed the guards, and returned safe to the city.

This act raised the drooping spirits of the

Jews, who, taking advantage of t
tion of the Assyrians, sallied out,
them with great slaughter. This
cumstantially related in the apocry
Judith, but it must be observed tha
to be quite as much of truth in it
the account of Semiramis, by Ctes
have already condemned. That
was such a woman as Judith, we
but that the story is in all particul
cannot admit, because sacred and
tory are silent upon an incident to
to have passed unnoticed. Beside
stamps improbability upon the tale,
name given to the capital city of
occurs in no part of Scripture, no
else.

B. C. 648. Saosduchinus was succee
naladan, or Sarac, whose
reign agree so exactly with
Sardanapalus, as to prove that he
person. In his reign, the Mede
Cynares, the son of Phraortes, r
after defeating the Assyrians in a p
laid siege to Nineveh; but while t
engaged, the Scythians entered M
quence of which Cynares was obli
a hasty retreat into his own cour
the invaders. About the same tir
ser, a Babylonian, whom Chynalad
at the head of his army, revolted,
session of the kingdom of Babylo
of Assyria, seeing nothing but en
him, and knowing how odious his
rendered him to his subjects, col
wealth into a pile in his palace,

to it, perishing with his whole family in t
nes.

C. The Assyrian monarchy did inde
26. subsist in some degree many years aft
this circumstance; but even the nam
the succeeding kings have not reached u
know nothing more of its history tha
t it was at last completely destroyed by t
des and Babylonians.

During the first monarchy, Egypt, of whic
have given a history in the first volume
work, flourished, and claims the admiratic
posterity on various accounts.

Next to the Egyptians, the Phœnicians we
most celebrated. Their skill in maritin
airs, their address and excellent policy
nmercial concerns, have ever excited applaus
re, their chief city, was taken by Nebucha
zzar, about the year 570 B. C. Pygmalic
well known as a Phœnician monarch, who
er, Dido, built Carthage.

The kingdom of the Lydians flourished und
first monarchy, chiefly during the reign
xsus, whose dominion was far extended ov
regions of Asia, and who was considered
richest king of his time.

This age produced Homer and Hesiod. T
s period also must be referred the Sybils, w
n famous for their prophecies.

During the first monarchy, philosophy flo
ied in Egypt, and astronomy in Chalde
d the celebrated cities of Nineveh and Bab
are the most decided proofs that the Ass
ns and Chaldeans were well skilled in wor
architecture and mechanics.

THE BABYLONIAN EMPIRE.

BABYLON was known in antient times by the names of *Shinar*, *Shinaar*, &c. that of Babylon is generally supposed to be derived from the tower of Label, and that of Chaldæa, which is also appropriated to this country, from the Chaldæans.

These two names sometimes extend to the whole country, being taken for each other, and sometimes they are limited to certain parts; by Babylon or Babylonia, was meant the country in the neighbourhood of the city of Babylon; and by Chaldæa, that which extends southward to the Persian gulf. By the sacred writers the whole country is called Chaldæa, but profane authors usually denominate it Babylonia. It lies between 30 and 35 degrees north latitude, being bounded on the north by Mesopotamia, on the east by the Tigris, on the west by Arabia Deserta, and on the south by the Persian gulf and part of Arabia Felix.

The climate of this country is, for the most part, wholesome and temperate, though at particular seasons of the year, it is noxious and highly dangerous to the human constitution. The heat is so extraordinary, that the rich are accustomed to sleep even with a great part of their bodies immersed in water. For several months together it seldom or never rains, so that the inhabitants are at great labour and expence in watering their lands, the various engines used for that purpose being so numerous, especially along the banks of the Euphrates, as sometimes to impede the navigation of the river. This drought has been known

vn to continue for two years and a half, and
nhabitants are satisfied if it [illegible]
e in the course of the year. The richness of
soil, the general excellence of the climate,
the industry of the inhabitants, rendered this
try one of the most fertile on the face of the
.

he palm-tree naturally flourished throughout
land, chiefly of the date kind, which afforded
inhabitants meat, wine, and honey. The
produced in this country exceeded that of
other; the millet and the [illegible] shot up
the size of trees, and the [illegible] of the barley
wheat were usually four fingers [illegible]. The
ne yielded them oil, instead of the olive; and
palm, wine, instead of the grape.

he great fertility of this country must be
ipally ascribed to the overflowing of the
s Tigris and Euphrates, which, during the
ths of June, July, and August, are unable to
y away the vast quantities of water produced
he melting of the snow from the mountains
rmenia. These inundations, though highly
ficial to the soil of the country, were, for a
iderable length of time, destructive to the
ual operations of the inhabitants, till, at
th, taught by experience, they guarded
nst the effects of these annual floods, by cut-
a great number of artificial rivers or canals,
which the waters were distributed, the coun-
n general benefited, and an easy communi-
n effected between the inhabitants. At this
nce of time it is impossible [illegible]
any degree of precision, whi[illegible]
e rivers in this country were [illegible]
were artificial, but geograph[illegible]
ly agreed, in assigning to Ne[illegible]

of this river is not rapid; in many p
navigable but to very small vessels;
naturally turbid and foul, but w
through a proper strainer, it is light
ferable to any other in those region
its excellence it obtained a name si
water of desire.

The vessels formerly used upon th
round, without distinction of head
no better than great wicker baskets
with hides, which were guided wit
These vessels were of different sizes, s
being capable of carrying a burden o
to the weight of 5000 talents, besid
of asses. At Babylon, the great m
they used to unload their cargo, sell
but kept the hides, which they brou
land on their asses.

This country is remarkable for havi
according to the most rational opi

infancy, tyrannical and despotic, but at the
of Nimrod it fell to a level with other
bouring states, till the Assyrians, in process
ıe, laid the foundations whereon it after-
exalted itself as the *queen of the east*. The
nment, then, of Babylon, like that of As-
was strictly despotical, and its sceptre he-
ry. The whole centered in the person of
ng; all decrees issued from his mouth; he
affected the power, and claimed the wor-
which belonged only to the Divinity. This
perhaps, the most effectual means of inti-
ing not only his own subjects, but sur-
ling nations, who might otherwise have be-
rivals of his greatness, and have attempted
possess him of his kingdom. Upon a prin-
of this kind, the great conquerors of the
ave always affected retirement, as too glo-
to be beheld by vulgar eyes; thus con-
g to keep in subjection a number of nations
ferent languages, complexions, and manners,
erson who must be a stranger to almost all
em.

e first monarchs of Babylon, however, ad-
tered their government by officers of several
civil and military; and accordingly we find
divided into three classes, supposed to be
ed from among the most grave and noble
ns in the empire: the first had the charge
e virgins, and their disposal in marriage;
o judge of all matters relating to the con-
l state: the second took cognizance of theft:
he third of all other crimes. We find the
dinate powers under this mighty emperor
ed into princes, governors, captains, judges,
ounsellors, so that nothing was wanting to
the peace and good order of the empire.

The first had the ca-
mands; the second had the cu-
tion and subsistence of the youth of
and the last sat in the king's gate to
plaints, and to pass judgments. Be
there was the master of the magici
at hand to satisfy the king upon an
might want to know, with regard to t
prognostication.

Though these kings seem to ha
such high honours, and to have cor
whole world as created for their use;
yet we understand, that they someti
scended to banquet with their grea
chief men of their dominions, of wh
in the book of Daniel, that a thousa
one time entertained by Beltshazzar.
mon style of salutation to this sov
O King, live for ever! and the man
happy as in a particular manner to
clothed with purple or sca

ishments unfixed, arbitrary, and rigorous in portion to the dispositions of the sovereign. eading, cutting to pieces, turning the criminal house into a dunghill, and burning in a fiery ace, are punishments which were executed rder of the kings of Babylon.

is difficult to separate the religion and learning of the Babylonians into distinct heads. The ldæans, properly so called, were not only the sts, but the literati of the country. They e devoted to the business of religion, pretended prophecy, to predict by the rules of augury by the flight of birds, and the inspection of ghtered victims:—they explained dreams, all the extraordinary phenomena of nature, portending good or evil to men or nations, it was thought by the vulgar, that these sts could by their incantations and invocas affect the future welfare of mankind. Having by their situations, been early attentive to stial observations, they concluded that the sible Deity had created the heavenly bodies ie subordinate agents of his power, and as isters of his will to govern the world.

ersuaded of this, they began to build temples he stars, to sacrifice to them, to praise them, to bow down in religious homage before n, expecting through their means to obtain favor and good-will of God; so that they emed them as *mediators* between God and nselves. In process of time, impostors arose, gave out that they had it enjoined from l himself, that some particular star should be shiped in a certain manner, and that none of age or degree should be exempt from this duty.

ship due to them, and what ou
ought not, to be done to please the

Such was the rise of idolatry,
root among the Chaldæans, sprea
so far as to keep in darkness all
the east. It is certain that the fi
shippers did not pretend to pay a
uninformed wood, stone or meta
their transition from planet-wor
worship, they pretended to have i
tues of the planets into the ima
meant to represent, which they th
affected by forms of consecratio
rious incantations, they pretended
from the stars their several int
their respective idols; hence cam
stition of the talismans, together v
branches of magic and sorcery.

It is evident that this was the o
worship, since the names of the pri

mage he may have been tempted to ho-
a god when dead; and to deliver, to
ho were in subjection to him, ceremonies
rifices of duty and commemoration: and
y, the skill of the workman, who, by his
ght greatly contribute to the deception of
rant; since being ambitious to flatter some
an, he exerted all his powers to represent
ond what he truly was; and that, by the
of his work, captivate and delude the un-
ultitude, who took him now for a God,
little before they honoured as a man.
is been generally supposed that Ninus
first person who set up images to be
ped, and particularly one representing
r Belus, granting privileges to those sub-
d pardons to those criminals who resort-
. To Belus, as the founder of the Baby-
and Assyrian empires, not only a temple
ected, but an immense building, which
d of eight towers, raised one upon ano-
id in the uppermost was a bed magnifi-
set forth, and a golden table near it, but
ge; nor was any person suffered to be
the night, but a particular woman, who,
riests gave out, was preferred by the god
all others. Beneath this was another
in which was a gigantic image of Jupiter
) all of pure gold, with a table before him
ame metal: his throne was also of gold,
the whole work was valued at eight hun-
lents of gold.
here were two gods in this temple, there
ed to it also two altars, one of a moderate
id another much larger; upon the former
ut sucking victims might be sacrificed,

their heavenly body, and their hero, as never to confound them with each question too difficult to be decided racy.

The deity next in order to this whom the Babylonians styled Mylitta, mother, and the Greeks Urania; for her that the daughters or women of t were, once in their life time, bound sacrifice of their virtue, a practice wh more particularly described among th and customs of this people. This g a temple at Aphae, at Babylon, and other places; but, for the convenienc who had no temples among them, carried about small tabernacles, or different temples, consulting, at the the devotion of the people and th terest.

This goddess was worshipped und

must therefore have been of very ancient
id a book on magic is quoted by Maimo-
n which it is enjoined, that a man should
the flowered garments of a woman when
id before the star Venus, and a woman
ns and armour of a man when she paid
otions to Mars.

ave a general view given us of the Baby-
temples, idols, and priests, in the book of
ah. Their idols were of gold, of silver,
wood, and carried about in procession,
ded with the multitudes, worshipping
They were crowned, and clothed in pur-
ack with the smoke of incense. Their
s were full of smoke and dust, caused by
merous resort of votaries. The priests
free with the gold and silver presented to
ods, bestowing it upon favorite women,
they accounted sacred. Whatever was
as a sacrifice to their gods, they appro-
l to themselves; cloathing their wives and
n with the garments that had been given
rn their idols. In return for which they
ure to light up numbers of tapers and can-
their images, and to sit in the temples
heir beards and heads closely shaven, un-
d, and with their garments rent, crying
fore their gods as for the lamentation of
erson deceased.

horrid custom of sacrificing human vic-
appease or conciliate their gods, was first
ed by the Babylonians, and from them
communicated to the superstitious of the
nding nations. There are traces of their
t cruelty to be discerned in the worship
tes of the Syrian, or rather the Assyrian

over his own daughters, but as
fit to marry, they were exposed
place appointed for the purpo
midst of a crowd of men, wh
these occasions, they were sold
most beautiful were first put u
to the highest bidder. When
luable on account of their char
of, the money that was raised
applied in behalf of those to v
not been so lavish of her exter
were then offered to such as wo
money with them: and the po
a higher value upon money tha
eager in underbidding as the v
been in over-bidding each o
ones. The consequence of th
young women were all dispose
the lower class of men were o
curity for their taking those the

a, at the temple of Venus. They were crown-
with knots and garlands, and ranged in long
ks before the temple, each rank being parted
m the other by a line, that the men might con-
iently pass between them, and choose those
y liked best. They declared their choice by
owing money into the lap of the woman they
ost admired, and saying, as they threw it, *I
dore the goddess M[illegible] for thee.* The money,
wever little, was by no means refused, it was
counted sacred, nor had the women the power
rejecting any man that accosted her in the
m prescribed, but she was absolutely obliged
follow him without delay.

For five days together every year, they cele-
ated a festival called *Sacea*, during which the
vants commanded their masters, one of them
ing for the time constituted chief over the
[illegible], and wearing a kind of royal garment
lled *Zagaba*.

Their manner of treating their sick was very
traordinary. Having no physicians, they used
[illegible] in the most frequented
[illegible] might see them and offer
[illegible] had any knowledge of the
[illegible] from [illegible] or from
[illegible] it lawful for
[illegible] to omit this office. They
[illegible] wax and honey, and mourned
[illegible] the Egyptians.

[illegible] excessively credulous,
[illegible] nation could
[illegible] appears from the high
[illegible] to their priests, jug[illegible]rs,
[illegible] practice [illegible]
[illegible] find

down before Daniel to worshi
bauchery was encouraged by
priests; the religious rites pa
goddess, and the reverence pai
rendered them the most sensua
people on the face of the earth

They seem to have affected
nacy in their dress; their und
linen vest, down to their heels,
had another of woollen, and
mantle or cloak. They wore
their heads were adorned with
and their bodies were anointed
sesame. Each of them wore a
finger, and in their hand a
sceptre, adorned at the head w
lar ensign or figure, without
lawful to appear with one of th

The Babylonians were famed
ticularly the Chaldæans, who
philosophers, astronomers, soc
respect to their pretended clain
supernatural knowledge, the C
tinguished from the Babylonia
to have inhabited a region p
selves, next to the Arabians anc
They were divided into seve
guished by names taken either
places, where different doctri
points were held, or from parti
had doctrines peculiar to th
learning was not acquired afte
the Greeks, but by tradition fr
and being exempt from all lab
offices of trust, their only busi
themselves to the instructio

never departed from principles early im-
, being fully satisfied with what they had
ed from their ancestors, and, by a tena-
adherence to this, they became perfectly
ing in what they professed.

ey taught that the world was eternal, but
owledged the superintendance of a divine
dence, by whom the heavenly bodies were
ed in their course. They were the first
cultivated astronomy, discovered the exact
ns of the planets, and pretended to under-
the influence they have over things below,
rom that to be able to foretel what was
n in the womb of futurity. From these
ive amusements they boasted of a know-
of what was to come; of a power of avert-
vil and procuring good; on which account
obtained the name of magicians.

ie planets they called interpreters, since their
ns and appearances portended to them the
nd pleasure of the gods. Sometimes they
d by their rising, sometimes by their set-
and sometimes by the colour and degree
eir light, whether storms of wind, of rain,
cessive drought might be expected. From
ame appearances they pretended to predict
pproach of comets, eclipses of the sun and
, earthquakes, and the whole train of what
considered as the awful forerunners of the
and bad fortunes of nations in general,
of monarchs and private persons in parti-

ader the six planets they ranged thirty stars,
h they called counselling gods; of these,
took cognizance of what was done under
arth; and the other half, of what was done
by

by men, or transacted in the heavens. maintained that once in ten days one of th perior stars descended to the inferior as a senger from those above; and that, in re an inferior one ascended to the superior i same quality; and that this correspondenc natural to them and would continue for Twelve of these counselling gods presided the signs of the Zodiac; while twenty other stars were selected from that broad twelve towards the north pole, and twelv wards the south; those within sight wer signed as guardians of the living, and the were the constellations of the dead.

As the Chaldæans were peculiarly the learning, so the Babylonians properly so applied themselves to the arts; their im buildings, which could not have been at without much skill in geometry, prove they must have been good mathematician mechanics. But it is not easy to say ho they excelled in perspective, and the true mony of proportion; and it is certain tha never attained to any superior excellen painting and statuary.

Music and poetry were probably but attended to: in physic they had no regul ence, as is evident from their mode of tr the sick. The Babylonians were great tects, ingenious in casting of metals, famou their manufactures, particularly for thei embroideries, magnificent carpets, and fi nen; so much so, that we read of Ca Babylonian mantle, which had been left by inheritance, as being what he was ash to wear. And it has been said, that a

than 6(paid
lonian h:
iis peopl .s not only divided into two
tribes, the Babylonians and Chaldæans,
nto other subordinate sects; three of these
sted entirely on fish dried in the sun and
erted into a kind of paste; others lived on
d bats; but whether this practice proceeded
superstition or want is uncertain, though
uld hardly be owing to the latter in so plen-
a country.
ie trade of this ancient people is no where
ssedly treated of, but it must have been
derable when Babylon was in the meridian
er glory. This city was situated in the
t of the old world; and by means of two
t rivers, the Euphrates and Tigris, had a
easy communication with the western and
iern parts, and with the eastern by means
e Persian gulf. That the Babylonians had
h shipping of their own, and were consider-
as navigators, is evident, since their city is
d by the prophet *a city of waters*: and their
isive commerce is described in the book of
elations.*
e might here consider the Babylonians in
very different views: first, as composing
iall, though, perhaps, a formidable king-
, immediately after the Deluge; and se-
ly, as constituting a potent and wide spread-
empire, founded by, and at last rising upon
uins of the Assyrians, their brethren. But
is desirable to confine our history to a de-
of well authenticated facts, without amusing

* Chap. xvii. 2—19.

the

the reader with fictitious or dou
we shall pass over the earlier
Babylonian history, which depen
conjecture than upon fact, as well
of several hundred years, from
Nimrod, after which, the
B. C. 747 mentioned is Nabonassar,
from the æra which pas
name.

It appears that the Babylonian
about the same time with that of
only twenty-four years after the
Pul, the founder of the Assyr
Nabonassar is mentioned as kin
And it is evident, both from sacr
history, that Babylon was an in
tion, governed by its own kings
syrian monarchy was in its full g
are not informed by what mea
obtained, or how he and his succe
to keep in possession a kingdom
the empire of the Assyrians, w
conduct of their ambitious and w
graped at nothing less than the
the east. With this view they w
and imposed their yoke upon a
rounding nations. It is probabl
first Assyrian monarch, left two
pileser and Nabonassar, of who
took possession of Assyria, and th
bylon, living in strict unity with
circumstance which will account
pendence of the Babylonian king

Among the successors of Nabo
notice Mardoc-empad, who was u
Merodach-balan of the Scripture

t Babylonian monarch whom we find having
l intercourse with the kings at Jerusalem.
sent a special embassy to congratulate He-
iah on his recovery, and to inquire, as it
enerally supposed, concerning the sun's re-
gression. As the kings of Assyria and Ba-
on were at that time united by the strictest
on, nothing less than an event so extraordi-
y could justify the king of Babylon in cor-
ponding with a prince, then at open war with
Assyrian monarch.

We omit the mentioning of several other sove-
gns of this kingdom, of whom we know little
re than the order in which they reigned, till
come to Assar-addin, who, after he had pre-
ed for some time over the Assyrian kingdom,
ed upon that of Babylon, where he reigned
rteen years. Two of his successors only
intained their power over the empire, when
bopallasar seized upon it himself, transferred
seat of the Assyrian monarchy to Babylon,
l entering into an alliance with Cyaxares the
de, joined with him in a war against Assyria,
ich they reduced to a very low condition. He
not live, however, to see its final destruction,
an irruption of the Scythians put a stop to
progress of the new allies for the space of
nty-eight years.

This prince is called by contraction Nabu-
ar; he is also called Nebuchadonosor; and
buchadnezzar. As the Assyrians, as well as
Babylonians and Medes, were at this time
olly employed in defending themselves against
Scythians, Pharaoh-Necho, king of Egypt,
l hold of so favourable an opportunity to re-
er the city of Carchemish, then subject to
the

the king of Assyria. King Josiah a
oppose the Egyptian on his mar
army was routed and himself slain.
cess, and particularly the surrender
mish, encouraged the governor of
revolt from Nabopallasar, who bein
in years, took his son Nebuchadn
partner in the kingdom, and sent
head of an army against the Egypti
volted Syrians. Over the Egyptian
prince gained a complete victory,
chemish, and put the garrison to the

B. C. 606 Elated with this success,
into Judea, took Jerusalem
temple, and seized on Jehoia
[illegible] to have sent him prisoner to B
upon the promise of becoming an a
tary, the Babylonian left him as a
roy. This victorious prince, takin
of his success, made himself mast
country between the Nile and the E
the mean time, by the death of his f
[illegible] king of Babylon, and his fi
[illegible] the seat of empi
[illegible] employed, he was greatly
[illegible] which, though he w
[illegible] of the circumstances co
[illegible] peculiar uneasiness.
[illegible] his magicians, a
[illegible] had been; l
[illegible] that it was not th
[illegible] the gods only
[illegible] what he
[illegible] king
[illegible] before hi
[illegible]

Babylon among the other Jewish captives, railed upon the captain of the guard to induce him to the king, to whom he gave such plete satisfaction on the subject of his dream, the monarch fell upon his face worshiping iel, and acknowledged his God to be the l of gods, and Lord of kings. He also gave extraordinary demonstrations of esteem, sted him with the government of Babylon, appointed him chief of the wise men of the

yaxares the Mede, having entered into an nce with Nebuchadnezzar, they marched inst Nineveh, took that proud metropolis, lled it with the ground, and put an end to Assyrian empire. Nebuchadnezzar soon after an army against Jerusalem, which he himself ed, and having completely invested the city, ordered the king Jehoiachin, who came out to with his mother, and his whole court, in a st submissive manner, to be arrested and ied prisoners to Babylon. Having made self master of the place, he ransacked and ndered it a second time, and carried off an nense booty, and such numbers of captives ll ranks and conditions, that scarcely a suf-nt number of hands were left to cultivate land. He then set Mattaniah on the throne hat desolate kingdom, changing his name Zedekiah, at the same time laying him under rtain tribute, and obliging him to take an of fidelity and allegiance.

This mighty prince, the instrument of God's th to punish the wickedness of the nations nt him, had his victories always preceded by phecies from the mouth of Jeremiah; who

me time when the kings of the M
ns and Zidonians, would have ter
h, the thoughtless king of Jerus
ainst Nebuchadnezzar, sent to e
nbassadors in his court, a present c
nds, to be carried to their maste
eclaration, That the Lord of hosts,
he whole earth, had doomed them
ants to the Babylonian monarch
hose who quietly submitted, an
obeyed the king, should find mercy
quietly in their own land; but that
dient and rebellious should be utterl

However great and terrible Nebu
is represented to have been, yet sev
tributary nations soon attempted t
their allegiance, and to free themselv
severity of his yoke. Putting hin
head of his army, he advanced to t
resolving to punish those who pres
in question the right of his autho
however, in suspence, with whic
should commence his operations, h
determination to the ordinary me
nation in practice with the Ch
having consulted the entrails of
images, and their arrows,* gave

* This practice of divining by arrow
the Arabs, till Mohammedism prevaile
forbid it. The arrows used for this pu
heads or feathers, and were kept in t
idol, in whose presence they consulted
were kept at the temple of Mecca, t
used in divination, on one of which
"*my lord hath commanded me*;" on anot
"*hath forbidden me*;" and the third was a b

on, that the war should first be commenced ainst the Jews. The Babylonian army march- from the capital, and in a short time put an d to the Israelitish kingdom; and the victori- s monarch returned to his metropolis, adding eat strength and glory to it, by the immense oty he brought with him, and a numerous ac- ssion of new inhabitants.

With the gold he amassed in this expedition, is thought he erected the monstrous colossus that metal, in honour of his god Bel; it was xty cubits in height, and six cubits in breadth. efore this, he commanded all persons to fall own and pay religious homage; but three He- rew youths, Shadrach, Meshech, and Abednego, ourageously refused to comply with the king's ommand, and on that account were thrown nto a burning furnace, from which they mira- ulously escaped unhurt. To this wonderful cene Nebuchadnezzar was an eye witness, and onvinced of his own impiety and folly, he de- reed, that whosoever should blaspheme the ame of the God of Shadrach, Meshech, and Abednego, should be cut in pieces, and his ouse be turned into a dunghill.

founder of the magnificence of B
the wonders of the world. The
works in and about it, were the
city; the temple of Belus; Neb
palace; the hanging gardens; th
river; the artificial lake, and the

The walls of the city were
compass, three hundred and fifty
and eighty-seven feet thick. In th
an hundred gates, all of solid b
every two of these gates, at pro
were three towers, and four more
of the great square, and three be
these corners and the next gate c
From the twenty-five gates on ea
square, there was a strait street ex
corresponding gate in the opposit
the whole number of streets was
being fifteen miles long: the hou
or four stories in height, and bea

r of the f , fi t
orrow is more.
ıe next gre.. work was the temple of Belus,
wonderful tower that stood in the middle
:of was not his work, but was built many
before, and is supposed to have been the
ıus tower of Babel.
;xt this temple, on the same east side of the
, stood the old palace of the kings of Baby-
being four miles in circumference. Exactly
site to it, on the other side of the river, was
ıew palace built by Nebuchadnezzar, eight
s in circumference, and consequently four
s as large as the old one.
ıt nothing was more wonderful at Babylon
the hanging-gardens, which Nebuchadnez-
nade in complaisance to his wife, who, being
ede, and retaining a strong inclination for
nountains and forests of her own country,
ed to have something like them at Babylon.
y were four hundred feet square, and con-
l of terraces one above another, carried up
e height of the wall of the city; the ascent
terrace to terrace being by steps ten feet
. The whole pile consisted of substantial
es upon arches, and was strengthened by a
surrounding it on every side, twenty-two
thick. The floors were made so as to re-
the moisture of the mould, which was suf-
ıtly deep to afford space for the roots of the
test trees that were planted on the terrace,
ther with an immense number of shrubs of
y kind. Upon the uppermost of these ter-
s was a reservoir, filled by a certain engine
water from the river, from whence the
ens on the other terraces were supplied.

The other works attributed to Nebuc zar, were the banks of the river, the canals, and the great lake. The can cut out on the east side of the Euphrates vey away the waters of that river, when flowed its banks, into the Tigris, bef reached Babylon.

The lake was forty miles square, an forty feet deep; it was originally contriv ceive the waters of the river while the ba building on each side of it. But both and the canal that led to it were preser that work was completed, being found use, not only to prevent the overflowing keep water all the year, as in a comm voir, to be let out, on proper occas sluices, for the improvement of the lanc

The tower, or temple, stood to the Xerxes, who, returning from the Greci dition, first plundered it of its immense demolished the whole, and laid it in ruin ander proposed to rebuild it, but the that conqueror put a stop to the design this time the glory of Babylon rapidly till at length the place on which this m of human industry and art had reared pendous head, was entirely forgotten.

We are now to behold this greatest mortal princes, in a different and trul choly point of view, not only hurled throne, but degraded beneath the me the race of mankind, and exhibited a ample of terror to princes, who, swoln nity, and drunk with power, would arr themselves divine honours.

Scarcely had Nebuchadnezzar retur

rars, before he was admonished by a dream, h none of his wise men could interpret. prophet Daniel, however, declared that it prophetic of the sentence denounced by hea- against him, in consequence of which he to be driven out from the society of men, become as a beast, in which state he would tin till he should be brought to a due sense ie supremacy and omnipotence of God, when tingdom should once more revert to him. his awful and extraordinary sentence seems ave made no lasting impression upon the ; for in a very few months after the denun- on, as he was walking in his palace, or, as e critics think, on the uppermost of the ter- s of his hanging garden, and contemplating glories of the city he had adorned; unable to ain the pride of his heart, he exclaimed, "Is t this Great Babylon, that I have built, for e house of the kingdom, by the might of my wer, and for the honour of my majesty?" sooner had he thus spoken, than a voice from en proclaimed, "O king Nebuchadnezzar, thee it is spoken, the kingdom is departed om thee." And we are informed, that he immediately driven from the society of men, dwelt with the beasts of the field; that he grass as an ox, and his body was wet with dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like es' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws. se who do not take these words in their t literal sense, suppose, that losing his es, he wandered about the fields, and took his abode there with the cattle, till seven s had passed over his head.

During

During this disorder, his son Evil-merod administered the government so ill, as to d down upon him his father's heavy displea and a just punishment. When the king can his right understanding, he satisfied his in subjects by exemplary justice on his son giving the honour and praise due to Go knowledging him to be above all, he cont in the possession of his kingdom a year l and then died, having reigned about fort years.

The circumstances of his death have thus related: Having ascended to the top palace, he prophesied to this effect—" E " O Babylonians, I foretel you a calan " hand, which not the fates, nor our for " Belus can possibly avert. A Persian " shall come, and, by the assistance of yo " gods, shall load your necks with a mo " ling yoke; and this destruction shall " you by means of a Mede, in whom the " rians were accustomed to glory. O, " that he, ere thus he betrays my peopl " swallowed up by some whirlpool, o " whelmed in the depths of the sea; o " hurried away into some lonely desert, he " there remain a wanderer, never to beh " footsteps of mankind. O grant unto me, " he is agitated by this rage of mind, to " a happier end." Thus speaking, he w denly snatched from the sight of men: th end Semiramis is said to have made.

Evil-merodach, who succeeded his fath a false step in the early part of his life, l of that animosity in the Med

Pe

ans, which brought on the dissolution of Babylonian empire. For, having in a great ing match entered the country of the es, he began, without any provocation, to der and lay waste the neighbouring lands. n which, Astyages the Mede, attended by on Cyaxares, his grandson Cyrus, and such os as could be collected on the emergency, hed out to meet him, being determined to force by force. The parties engaged, merodach was put to the route, and pur- with great slaughter to his own borders. vil-merodach had reigned but two years, a he was murdered by Neriglissar, his sis- husband, who succeeded to the vacant ne. The first act of this prince was to en- our to excite all the neighbouring monarchs nst the growing power of the Medes and ans. On the beginning of the fourth year is reign, preparations were made on both ; the Medes and Persians were commanded Cyrus, the Babylonians, with their allies, the field under the conduct of Neriglissar, Crœsus, king of Lydia. The Babylonian , consisting of a mixed multitude of various ns, exceeded very much in numbers that of opponents, till they were joined by rein- ments under Tigranes, the Armenian. In midst of the preparations, ambassadors ar- from India, to inquire into the grounds causes of the war, with an offer of media- if it might be accepted, and with a threat, se it was rejected, of joining those who ld appear to have the most justice on their

It

It is not known how this embass
cluded, but the commencement of
was greatly to the disadvantage of
Cyrus subdued the Chaldæans, and ob
to take refuge in their mountains. T
dæans were the most valiant race of
these parts, carrying with them no
than a wicker shield and two javelins
tered willingly into foreign pay, being
addicted to war, and very poor.

When the main armies engaged, th
nians were unable to stand the shock,
themselves to flight; Cyrus pursued
into their entrenchments, killed Nerig
took a multitude of prisoners, and th
of the whole army.

The death of the king was an infi
the Babylonians, for he was a man of
rage, conduct and wisdom. His lo
more deplored on account of the tyr
vernment of his son and successor, L
chod, who was in every respect the
his father, being addicted to all mann
edness, cruelty, and injustice. Two
cruelty towards Gobryas and Godat
nian lords, are particularly mentio
only son of the former he slew at
match, because he pierced with his
beast which the king had missed.
he caused to be made an eunuch, bec
his concubines had commended his be
king was slain by his own subjects, an
ceeded by Nabonadius, who had the
in the murder.

It appears that Nabonadius was the

o is called in the book of Daniel, Bel-
, and that in his reign the proud city of
ı, the metropolis of the east, was com-
ruined. Cyrus, having subdued the se-
tions from the Ægean sea to the Eu-
and also Syria and Arabia, bent his
oward Babylon, and closely besieged the
Having spent two years without gaining
siderable advantage over the place, he
esolved upon the following stratagem,
ave him complete possession of it. Being
d, that a great annual feast was to be
Babylon, and that all the inhabitants, on
casion, were accustomed to spend the
drinking and debauchery, he chose that
per time to surprise them, and accord-
nt a strong detachment to the head of
ıl leading to the great lake, with orders
down the bank at a certain hour, and
the whole current into the lake. At the
ne he appointed a body of troops at the
here the river entered into the city, and
where it came out, ordering them to
n by the bed of the river, as soon as it
lable. These troops were commanded
ryas and Gadates, who, on account of
lty experienced by them in the former

sion of the palace, and killed Nabor
sword in hand, came out to meet
rest submitted, and the Medes and
came masters of the place. Thus
put to the Babylonian empire, and
cies fulfilled, which Isaiah, Jeremia
niel had uttered against it. In that
the king had entertained a thousand
at a great banquet, and having prof
cred vessels which Nebuchadnezzar
from Jerusalem, he first saw written
of the banqueting room, and after
from the mouth of Daniel, the a
that his kingdom was taken from him,
the Medes and Persians; a sentence th
bably executed before the prophet
have explained to the terrified mon
guests its true nature and import.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUM

T. Gillet, Printer, Salisbury-squa

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

his book is under no circumstances to
taken from the Building